

## Chapter 7201

Although Maria didn't try to persuade Charlie again,

She still felt worried about his safety.

Unlike before, she no longer considered risks and opportunities objectively.

Charlie was now the only person she cared about,

She had fallen for him.

At this moment, she didn't want Charlie to take any risks.

In the face of Charlie's safety, revenge was less important.

She only hoped he would be safe and sound.

However, since Charlie had made up his mind,

She felt that as a woman, she couldn't stop a man's decision,

So she could only keep her worries to herself.

Charlie noticed her worry and smiled,

"Miss Lin, there's no need to worry too much."

"Actually, given the current situation,"

"Even if I encountered that elder,"

"I might not necessarily be at a disadvantage."

Maria asked in surprise,

"Why do you say that, young master?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"Think about it, he previously used psychological suggestion to control nearly a hundred Japanese research team members,"

"Which consumed a lot of spiritual energy."

"Moreover, he's currently wandering alone in Antarctica."

"Constantly consuming spiritual energy to maintain his strength."

"He was also chased like a dog by the American army, further depleting his spiritual energy."

"Therefore, I speculate that his current spiritual energy reserves are definitely insufficient."

"If things really come to a head, even if I can't defeat him,"

"I should be able to outrun him."

Maria pondered for a moment, then nodded slightly, agreeing,

"What you say is true, young master."

"That makes sense."

"He's been in Antarctica for so long, constantly consuming his spiritual energy,"

"While you, young master, have replenished your spiritual energy to its limit using the Great Sun Tathagata Hand Seal."

"That's definitely a huge advantage."

Charlie laughed. "And don't forget,"

"I still have pills."

"If we really have to fight, as long as he can't kill me in one blow,"

"I can wage a war of attrition against him."

"Maybe I can even turn the tables and kill him in the end."

Maria quickly advised him,

"Young master, don't be too optimistic."

"The three elders of the Warriors Den are second only to Victoria in cultivation."

"Their combat power is definitely not to be underestimated."

"Although I haven't attained enlightenment,"

"My father once said that in the path of cultivation,"

"Every advancement in the realm multiplies one's strength."

"As the saying goes, even a starved camel is bigger than a horse."

"Young master, please, please don't get carried away in battle."

"Alright!"

Charlie also knew that once there was a difference in cultivation realms,

It would be like heaven and earth.

He said this only to reassure Maria.

However, there was one thing Charlie didn't say.

That is, if they actually meet, it won't end well.

Even if they're willing to give up, the other side won't let it go.

They'll turn Antarctica upside down just to find them and kill them.

What will happen to Maria then?

What about Jeremiah and Ria?

Moreover, even if they can't find him and Maria,

They'll still pass this news on to Victoria, and then he'll probably be exposed.



## Chapter 7202

Therefore, Charlie was already prepared to fight to the death if he were to encounter his opponent head-on.

After bidding farewell to the three women,

Charlie raced alone across the Antarctic ice sheet under the aurora borealis.

He didn't use a snowmobile because he was worried about making too much noise.

After all, it was proven that snowmobiles couldn't evade US aerial reconnaissance.

In this frigid weather of minus sixty degrees Celsius,

The engines and exhaust fumes of snowmobiles would become the most conspicuous light sources in the darkness under thermal imaging systems.

Moreover, the noise from a snowmobile might disturb the elder of the Warriors Den.

Although the opponent's spiritual energy perception range far exceeded Charlie's,

Charlie knew that no cultivator would be so extravagant as to constantly use spiritual energy to perceive everything around them.

It's like a radar with a long detection range.

If the power supply isn't unlimited, it must reduce its power to conserve energy.

His opponent's current situation was probably not good,

So it was even less likely that he would be constantly monitoring his surroundings.

At this moment, Brovnen's situation was indeed not good.

In fact, it was extremely poor.

He dug over a thousand meters before finally reaching the rock layer and the mysterious entrance,

But no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't penetrate even an inch.

He knew that what blocked his way was an extremely profound formation.

He poured all his power into his flying sword,

Trying to break through the invisible and intangible formation,

But the sword, which was usually as sharp as cutting through iron, couldn't pierce the void at all.

If this formation was like the entrance to a fortress made of fine steel,

Then his cultivation and strength were no match for it, not even as good as a toothpick.

If he discovered it was all an illusion after digging through over a thousand meters of ice, he might feel very frustrated.

However, after digging over a thousand meters and confirming that this was indeed the legacy left by a master from before the end of the Dharma era,

He discovered he couldn't penetrate even an inch.

This feeling was far more severe than frustration, pushing him to the brink of collapse.

Brovnen was unusually agitated.

To find possible mechanisms, he expended his spiritual energy to expand the space around the cave entrance.

Now, the bottom had been carved out into a sloping-roofed space like a giant tent, exposing the dark rock layers completely.

He tried to cut and carve around with his flying sword,

But to his dismay, while he could easily cut through the surface rock, once he reached a plane level with the cave entrance,

The rock became a thousand times harder than steel.

He exerted all his strength,

But his flying sword couldn't even leave a tiny scratch on the rock at this level.

This formation protected not just the cave entrance, but the entire plane extending from it.

Although he didn't know the exact size of this plane,

He knew that the formation was definitely working in a three-dimensional space,

Like a giant square box. Outside this square box, the rock was just rock,

But once inside the square box, the rock was merely a facade.

Moreover, the defensive capabilities of this formation were unbelievably strong.

While Brovnen's cultivation was inferior to Victoria's,

She wasn't this powerful either.

If he were to kill Victoria, and she only defended without retaliating,

She wouldn't be able to escape unscathed from his flying sword.

It's like a human being being many orders of magnitude stronger than a mosquito,

Yet the mosquito can still pierce human skin with its proboscis.

But this situation completely overturned Brovnen's understanding.

He even felt that military missiles might not be able to breach the protective range of this formation.

After all, his flying sword, at full power, could easily pierce any modern military armor,

But it was nothing more than an ant before this rock.

Therefore, even if an atomic bomb were detonated on the surface of this rock,

Nothing beneath that plane would likely be harmed.

Force his way through? He couldn't even penetrate a hair's breadth.

Outsmart him? This entire formation was impregnable,

With only one visible entrance and no hidden mechanisms,

Leaving absolutely no chance for clever maneuvering.

The person who could create such a formation was likely near-divine.

How could a cultivator like myself, who hadn't even opened my Niwan Palace,

Possibly possibly be able to budge it?

## Chapter 7203

It was truly a case of man being a god, and me being an ant!

Brovnen had considered giving up.

However, he sadly realized that whether he persisted or gave up,

It had absolutely nothing to do with the formation.

Persistence was merely a one-man show, unrelated to the formation,

And giving up now would be meaningless.

There was nowhere outside; even if he gave up, he would still be stuck here.

Only, before he was in an ice cave tens of meters deep,

Now he was in an ice cave thousands of meters deep.

Realizing his insignificance,

Brovnen sat on the cold rock, utterly dejected, on the verge of tears.

His hand touched the rock he had smoothed,

And a very serious problem he had overlooked suddenly occurred to him.

The Japanese research team had told him about the geological structure of Antarctica.

Below the ice sheet, one to two thousand meters below, was rock, but this wasn't all ice.

Because of geothermal activity, there were actually subglacial lakes and rivers beneath the ice sheet.

But all he had dug down to was solid ice, without a trace of flowing water.

The rock layers, which should have been warm from the earth, were also bitterly cold.

A terrifying thought suddenly flashed through his mind.

Could this formation not only be impregnable,

But also insulate against the heat from the Earth's core?!

A sudden thought sent a chill down Brovnen's spine.

Although he hadn't yet been able to enter the formation to investigate,

The strength displayed by cultivators before the end of the Dharma era had already instilled fear in him.

He began to consider his escape route.

Since he had nowhere else to go,

He might as well stay here and fight this ancient formation to the death.

The timeframe would be the arrival of the Antarctic summer and the reopening of the Devil's Forties.

If he could find a breakthrough before the Antarctic summer, all the better.

If it was still futile, he would honestly return to the Warriors Den and report to Victoria.

He would then tell Victoria everything about Antarctica.

Although Victoria would blame him for concealing the legend of the Gate of Ascension,

He could pretend to be ignorant, claiming it was all a coincidence,

And then present the ancient formation to Victoria to claim credit.

This formation is so powerful that Victoria couldn't possibly break it.

He'd already said everything he needed to say,

And since his purpose in coming here was to find opportunities for Victoria,

Even if she was unhappy with him, she couldn't punish him.

Furthermore, if Victoria were capable of breaking the formation, he wouldn't lose out.

If she reaped the rewards, she would at least give him some benefits,

Otherwise, who would be willing to risk their life for her in the future?

Although Victoria was ruthless, she understood this principle.

In this way, even if he didn't obtain the treasures within the formation,

He wouldn't suffer any other losses, and he could at least give Victoria an explanation.

Having made up his mind, Brovnen sat cross-legged on the rock, attempting to enter a state of seclusion.

Although he didn't have a cultivation method to generate spiritual energy,



Seclusion could continuously refine the spiritual energy within his body,

Repeatedly cleansing his meridians could also slowly improve his cultivation level.

This is the tragedy of the Dharma-ending Age.

Cultivators rely entirely on elixirs and spirit stones for their spiritual energy.

Once these two are lacking, they basically lose their source of spiritual energy and can only desperately cultivate and carefully tend to their own small plot of land.

Like him, he has been in seclusion for a hundred years but has never opened his Niwan Palace.

Before the Dharma-ending Age, cultivators could draw spiritual energy from heaven and earth through their cultivation techniques,

Allowing for almost supernaturally fast cultivation speeds.

Those with exceptional talent could open their Niwan Palace within a few years of enlightenment.

For modern cultivators, opening the Niwan Palace is already incredibly rare,

But before the Dharma-ending Age, it was merely considered kindergarten level—like a two- or three-year-old child in the world of cultivators.

A cultivator needed to reach at least the Foundation Establishment level to formally enter the path of cultivation.

The difficulty of Foundation Establishment was so immense that even Victoria,

After four hundred years of cultivation, it hadn't achieved it.



## Chapter 7204

With Victoria's cultivation level, without the Eternal Longevity Pill, her lifespan wouldn't have reached three hundred years.

Meng Changsheng was in the same boat.

He cultivated for a thousand years in this barren Dharma-ending Age,

Yet he was only at the Foundation Establishment level.

Without the Hundred Reincarnation Pill,

How could he have survived for a thousand years?

Thinking of the hardships of the cultivation path,

Brovnen felt even more resentful.

He had finally found the legendary Gate of Ascension, only to discover he wasn't even qualified to enter.

His beautiful dreams were nothing but a fleeting illusion.

While he lamented the injustice of fate,

He didn't notice that another cultivator like himself was rapidly approaching his location.

At this moment, Charlie was less than three kilometers from the ice cave Brovnen had dug.

The aurora borealis was still there, a green arrow continuously guiding his direction.

Along the way, that green arrow, like the system guidance in a game, steadfastly flashed in one direction.

During this time, Charlie tried changing direction, deliberately veering off course to observe its state.

It acted like a compass, consistently flashing south no matter how he moved or changed direction.

Perhaps sensing the unwavering strength of this mysterious guidance, Charlie's anticipation grew.

As they drew closer to the cave entrance, Charlie could see that the arrow was no longer parallel to the ground pointing south.

It had begun to tilt, tilting slightly downwards and forming an angle with the horizontal, which was widening.

Charlie was overjoyed. After traveling over a hundred kilometers, they had finally arrived.

Thankfully, he wouldn't actually have to go to the South Pole.

Meanwhile, Brovnen wasn't focusing all his attention on his surroundings.

The thousands of meters of ice around him greatly reduced his spiritual energy's penetrating power.

In the ice cave thousands of meters deep,

He could barely sense the ground, except for the area around the entrance.

Therefore, he was even more passive than Charlie had anticipated,  
Simply not wasting his spiritual energy on the surrounding environment.  
In his view, he was probably the only cultivator on the Antarctic continent,  
And since the American army hadn't come looking for him these past few days,

He was certainly safe.

Charlie's cultivation was far weaker than his.

And even when using spiritual energy to probe the surroundings,

He couldn't penetrate such a thick layer of ice, so naturally,

He couldn't sense Charlie's presence.

However, when he stood on a slightly raised glacier and looked down at the cave entrance not far away, he was extremely surprised.

He had been in Antarctica for quite a while and was fairly familiar with it.

The entire surface of Antarctica was almost entirely covered by ice and snow,

So how could a hole suddenly appear on the ground?

And at this moment, the arrow was pointing directly in the direction of the cave entrance.

He looked up at the arrow and couldn't help but mutter,

"Could it be that they want me to go into this cave? What's inside?"

With this thought in mind, he subconsciously released his spiritual energy to investigate.

The spiritual energy flowed downwards through the bottomless cave, and the deeper Charlie went, the more alarmed he became.

He had initially thought it would be a cave only a few dozen meters,

At most a hundred meters deep, but he hadn't expected it to be so incredibly deep.

He felt his spiritual energy had penetrated hundreds of meters,

But he still hadn't reached the bottom.

Charlie continued to send his spiritual energy deeper, seven hundred meters, eight hundred meters, almost reaching a depth of a thousand meters, yet there was still no sign of reaching the bottom.

Charlie was very surprised.

The cave walls were smooth and flat, unlike anything naturally formed.

It was most likely man-made and probably mechanical.

However, the cave was over a meter wide, a width that no ordinary drilling machine could achieve.

Drilling such a hole in Antarctica must have been incredibly difficult.

Who could have created this cave?

The depth of the cave also piqued Charlie's curiosity,

And he accelerated the flow of his spiritual energy, rapidly probing deeper into the cave.

Immediately afterward, he suddenly felt the environment he had explored open up like a long-necked bottle,

The space below instantly expands considerably, seemingly forming a cave.

Just as he was filled with astonishment, his spiritual energy suddenly sensed that within this cave, there was a humanoid figure sitting cross-legged.

At this moment, Brovnen, who had been unable to fully enter a meditative state,

Suddenly, he opened his eyes, his gaze instantly becoming incredibly sharp!

## Chapter 7205

Brovnen's sensitivity to spiritual energy far surpassed Charlie's.

This was partly due to his higher cultivation level,

But also because he lacked opportunities to acquire spiritual energy,

Unlike Charlie, who had abundant pills to replenish his reserves.

He was more like a starving beggar,

More sensitive to the smells of everything than the average person.

The moment Charlie's probing spiritual energy touched him,

The hairs on his body stood on end.

Because he was hidden deep in the cave,

In a desolate area spanning tens of thousands of square kilometers,

He hadn't concealed his spiritual energy.

When Charlie's energy touched him, Charlie himself was startled.

He immediately realized that the person sitting at the bottom of the cave was a cultivator,

And one whose cultivation level he couldn't detect,

Implying a higher level than himself.



In his understanding, there were only two cultivators on the Antarctic continent:

He and the elder of the Warriors Den,

Whom he had tricked a few days ago and was now being chased by the US military.

Now, with a cultivator sitting at the bottom of the cave,

He knew without a doubt who it was.

At that moment, Charlie felt only tension and a surge of excitement.

He wanted to run, but he didn't forget to look up first.

Seeing that the arrow was still pointing into the cave,

He angrily cursed,

"You dmn bastard!"

"I painstakingly gathered some spiritual energy to offer to you,"

"And what did you do?"

"You want to kill me, don't you?"

With that, he turned and ran.

He had no choice. None at all.

He knew he couldn't possibly defeat his opponent.

Although he had a ring that could teleport him to Maria's side in a critical moment,

That involved facing death,

And both before and after that would be incredibly painful.

So, it was best not to use it unless absolutely necessary.

Charlie wanted to run,

But Brovnen wouldn't let him.

Antarctica, this wild and untamed land, is practically the best illustration of the Dark Forest theory on Earth.

In such a place, discovering a fellow traveler is like two cats suddenly bumping into each other.

Both will bristle.

The weaker one will turn tail and run,

While the stronger one will only have one thought in mind.

To chase and defeat him.

Brovnen was no exception.

The moment he sensed being spied on, he immediately released his spiritual energy to track the other person's spiritual energy.

Charlie's spiritual energy was like a crumb trail left behind,

Allowing the other person to lock onto him instantly.

More importantly, Brovnen sensed in an instant that the other person's cultivation level was lower than his own.

Although neither of them had broken through to the Niwan Palace yet,

And couldn't be considered to have any real cultivation realm,

Brovnen could still sense that the other person's cultivation was far from reaching the Niwan Palace,

While he himself was already at the threshold of the Niwan Palace.

This is much like a child about to graduate from K3 kindergarten seeing a child who has just entered K1 kindergarten.

Although both are kindergarten students,

The difference in strength is enormous.

The former could theoretically crush the latter with no pressure,

And could even crush as many as come.

In this dog-eat-dog world, if you can't beat someone, run.

If you can, kill.

How could Brovnen let this fellow human, who suddenly intruded into his territory, go?

So, he immediately stood up, channeled his spiritual energy into his legs,

And with a sudden burst of strength,

Leaped more than ten meters into the vertical ice cave.

His legs were seen leaping back and forth rapidly between the ice walls,

Each step covers at least ten meters,

And in the blink of an eye, he had already covered hundreds of meters.

Meanwhile, Charlie had already sprinted westward for a thousand meters.

He came from the north. Yet now, he dared not run north at this moment.

He did not want to cause any trouble for those three women,

So he thought he might as well run westward.

## Chapter 7206

If he could escape, he would escape.

If he could not escape, he would fight them to the death.

However, even with his desperate run, he couldn't escape Brovnen's lock.

The moment Brovnen burst out of the ice cave,

Before even landing, his body was already aimed westward,

And he began a rapid sprint the instant he landed.

Neither of them possessed any flying magic,

Nor did they have flying swords, let alone the ability to fly with a sword.

So, they could only race across the icy plain like two madmen at speeds far exceeding the limits of ordinary people.

Although Charlie's speed was already quite fast,

It was still no match for Brovnen.

Brovnen continuously closed the distance between them,

While the cold smile on his lips grew increasingly obvious and confident.

He viewed Charlie as prey already in his pocket, soon to be caught.

Moreover, he didn't even need to actually catch him.

As long as he could reduce the distance between them to within a hundred feet,

He could launch an attack on Charlie directly from behind.

Charlie had no experience fighting against true masters.

When encountering a truly threatening master,

The worst thing to do is to only focus on escaping,

Leaving one's back exposed.

A head-on confrontation might offer a sliver of hope,

But being attacked from behind would easily result in a fatal blow.

However, given the current situation,

Charlie couldn't be blamed for being cowardly.

In his view, this battle was utterly hopeless.

But Charlie quickly realized that escape was likely impossible.

His opponent was indeed significantly faster.

He had only run for the time it takes for an incense stick to burn,

And his opponent had already caught up by at least 30%.

At this rate, his opponent would catch him in less than half an hour.

However, the area within sight was almost entirely flat,

Offering no obstacles to evade or maneuver against his opponent.

Under these circumstances, escaping the pursuit was simply a pipe dream.

As the other person drew closer, Charlie suddenly stopped.

Although he lacked experience sparring with experts,

He excelled at math problems as a child,

Where teachers would often give various chasing-related questions.

For example, how many kilometers ahead was car A compared to car B?

How many kilometers per hour faster was car B than car A?

When would car B catch up with car A?

Slightly more difficult questions would add a constraint,

Such as the total distance in kilometers,

Asking if car B had a chance to catch up with car A before car A reached its destination.

Therefore, he reasoned that knowing he would eventually be caught,

Why bother running?

Wouldn't running only make him more passive?

Knowing he couldn't escape only strengthened his resolve.

He turned around, staring intently at the approaching figure,

And coldly shouted,

"I have never met you before, senior."

"And have no grudge against you."

"Why are you chasing a junior like me?"

Brovnen was slightly surprised to see Charlie stop.

However, he didn't stop, continuing to run towards Charlie while coldly laughing,

"Among cultivators, all of our kind should be regarded as prey."

"Only by devouring our own kind can we become stronger at the fastest speed."

"Don't you understand such a simple principle?"

Charlie narrowed his eyes, his gaze sharp, and said,

"You old geezer, you're really wicked."

"How do you know you can definitely devour me?!"

Brovnen sneered,

"Kid, my cultivation is far superior to yours."

"I don't even need to open my mouth to devour you!"

Charlie sneered, "Back then, your Warriors Den had an Earl who was just as arrogant as you."



"But he has already been wiped out by me! Today,"

"I will make you follow in his footsteps!"

Brovnen's expression instantly hardened, and he sneered,

"Good lad, the mysterious person that the wise lord has been searching for is you!"

"It seems that I am about to perform an unparalleled feat today!"

## Chapter 7207

Failing to enter the Gate of Rebirth left Brovnen feeling he had lost a once-in-a-lifetime chance to rise in power, fueling his regret.

But now, seeing Charlie, he felt it was a stroke of luck from heaven.

He had missed a great opportunity, but a small one had been given to him.

Victoria had long ago said that whoever could capture the mysterious person or force that had been opposing the Warriors Den would receive the greatest reward in the society's history.

Although he didn't expect to become a commander of the Five Armies Commandery,

Victoria would definitely offer him elixirs, magical treasures, and cultivation techniques!

With this thought in mind, his gaze towards Charlie held no anger.

Instead, it resembled that of a farmer who had discovered a wild panda.

Charlie was now fully prepared, ready to fight this old man to the death.

He was always adept at manipulating people's minds.

Knowing he was no match for Brovnen, he deliberately mocked him:

"Old man, you've been hunted like a stray dog in Antarctica,"

"And now you're trying to act tough in front of me!"

Brovnen's eyes immediately turned sharp, and he gritted his teeth and cursed:

"You ba5tard! I thought those Japanese were just careless, and their country discovered us,"

"But now it seems you've ruined my plans!"

"What a wonderful thing!"

Charlie laughed heartily.

"Of course! How could I let you?"

"You old dog, treat Antarctica so comfortably as your own backyard?"

He then added with a cold, sarcastic laugh,

"But you old coward are quite something."

"You've come all this way, and you even dug a hole over a thousand meters deep to hide in."

"Are you that afraid of being discovered?"

Upon hearing this, Brovnen suddenly threw his head back and laughed loudly,

His powerful "hahaha" echoed rapidly across the vast Antarctic ice sheet,

Reverberating against the low icebergs and hills behind him.

Charlie frowned, seeing the eerie laughter,

Thinking that this old man's mental fortitude seemed better than he had anticipated.

Despite being insulted like that, he wasn't angry at all.

Brovnen laughed for a long time before gradually stopping,

Looking at Charlie with interest and asking,

"Do you know why I was laughing so happily just now?"

Charlie coldly replied, "Because you're sick!"

"You bastard!"

Brovnen roared angrily, pointing at Charlie and scolding,

"Boy, don't try to ruin my resolve here!"

"I only want to kill you today, not torture you!"

"So you'd better watch your mouth,"

"Or I'll tear you to pieces!"

Charlie sneered, "Old man, it doesn't matter if I can't beat you."

"I can at least verbally defeat you!"

"To me, dying as one piece is no different from dying as a hundred pieces."

"Go ahead and kill me if you dare,"

"But we'll see if you have the ability, you old bastard!"

Brovnen gritted his teeth and nodded slightly,

Forcing himself to calm down before saying indifferently,

"Very good, you do have backbone."

"But in your modern terms, your manners are a bit low!"

Charlie laughed, "So what?"

"If you have the guts, come and kill me."

"Don't just stand there talking."

"You can't beat me with words!"

Brovnen's face turned pale with anger.

He also wanted to curse Charlie,

But felt he was no match for him,

So he changed his approach and decided to strike at his heart.

He looked at Charlie and sneered,

"Kid, you probably think you did a great job interfering with my exposure."

"And making me chase by the American army, don't you?"

"Yes!"

Charlie raised an eyebrow and said,

"Not only beautiful, but not just ordinary beautiful."

"Aren't you happy about that?"

Brownen laughed, "At first, I was very unhappy,"

"But later I was incredibly happy."

"To tell you the truth, after you forced me here,"

"I accidentally discovered the Ascension Gate left behind by cultivators from before the Dharma-ending Age underground."

"This was my ultimate goal for coming to Antarctica."

"I thought it was impossible to find."

"But unexpectedly, it came to me without any effort!"

"I must say, my life is truly lucky!"

## Chapter 7208

At this point, Brovnen sneered again and continued,

"Of course, I also have to thank you for all of this."

"Because it's all thanks to you!"

Charlie's expression immediately turned extremely ugly.

Although he didn't know what the Ascension Gate was,

Seeing Brovnen's excited and arrogant demeanor,

He knew it must be something extraordinary.

So, he had inadvertently helped Brovnen find this unparalleled treasure.

Thinking of this, Charlie felt extremely depressed.

Wasn't this just bullshit?

After all that, I didn't cause them any trouble at all.

Instead, I gave them a tremendous opportunity.

The worst part is that I misunderstood the mysterious thing within me.

That bastard must have sent me here because he discovered the so-called gate to ascension,

Not because he deliberately tricked me into coming here to die.

No wonder they say fortune favors the bold; this is no ordinary danger.

Seeing Charlie's expression turn extremely ugly,

Brovnen felt extremely pleased.

He stroked his beard and laughed heartily,

"Boy, are you in pain, frustrated, and depressed right now?"

"I can understand that feeling very well."

"Since I came to this Antarctic continent,"

"One trouble after another has happened until recently."

"When things finally turned around."

"And today is the happiest day I've had since I set foot in Antarctica!"

As he said this, Brovnen's eyes suddenly sharpened, and he roared,

"Boy, now you know that you've shot yourself in the foot."

"So go on your way in regret and remorse!"

After venting his anger, Brovnen immediately decided to kill Charlie.

He drew his long sword and rushed towards him at an extremely fast speed.

Charlie thought to himself,

"I've been chasing the aurora borealis all this time,"



"From the northernmost to the southernmost point of the earth."

"I haven't had time to refine any new magic weapons."

"The Soul-Piercing Blade is long gone."

"Although I could achieve similar effects with other items before,"

"They definitely wouldn't be of any use to him."

"The only thing I can use is probably the Thunderclap Token."

Yes!

The Thunderclap Token!

Charlie suddenly became excited!

Although he had played with the Thunderclap Token for a long time and many times,

The current Thunderclap Token was made from the lightning-struck wood from when the Mother of Pu Cha failed her tribulation.

He really didn't know how powerful that thing was.

The only time he had used it was to draw lightning for the Mother of Pu Cha by Dianchi Lake.

He had never actually used it in actual combat.

Now, he would practice on this elder of the Warriors Den!

So, seeing Brovnen getting closer and closer to him like an arrow released from a bow,

Charlie was not panicked at all.

Instead, he held the Thunderclap Token and waited for battle.

Just as he was less than a hundred feet away,

Charlie suddenly raised the Thunderclap Token and shouted,

"Thunder! Come!!"

Brovnen had already pointed his sword at Charlie,

But he hadn't poured much spiritual energy into it.

He felt he didn't have much left,

And he figured killing a young man like Charlie wouldn't require much effort.

However, he hadn't expected Charlie, who had been empty-handed,

To suddenly produce a magical artifact.

Before he could even see what it looked like,

The clear Antarctic night sky suddenly filled with dark clouds!

This was too strange!

Because in such an extremely cold place as Antarctica,

Dark clouds were almost nonexistent.

Even the rare occurrence of dark clouds and lightning was usually on the edge of the Antarctic Peninsula,

While this was the heart of Antarctica!

Although Brovnen didn't understand these things,

He had spent so much time in Antarctica,

Where the sky was always full of stars and almost no clouds.

He had specifically asked the Japanese research team,

And they concluded that winter in Antarctica is the coldest time of year,

And water molecules in the air freeze into ice crystals,

Making cloud formation virtually impossible.

But why did this kid's simple gesture instantly create a dense cloud cover?!

What struck him even more strangely was the faint glow of lightning emanating from within those clouds.

He murmured,

"This...this kid can summon heavenly lightning?"

## Chapter 7209

Just then, a bolt of lightning,

As thick as a bowl, it suddenly struck the sky,

Striking him from above the clouds with a deafening boom,

Before exploding right before his eyes!

In the blink of an eye, before Brovnen could even process what was happening,

A massive bolt of lightning, as thick as a bowl, struck down from the sky and exploded right in front of him.

The explosion was devastating; not only was there a deafening roar,

But the blinding light also temporarily blinded him.

Even more terrifying, an intense pain spread rapidly from his palm throughout his body.

The powerful electric current caused all his muscles to convulse violently,

And he was instantly thrown back by the lightning,

Even his longsword slipped from his hand.

The excruciating pain sent him flying backward, crashing to the ground.

His clothes were tattered, and his hair and beard were charred black.

Had his cultivation not been strong enough,

He would have been reduced to dust!

This bolt of lightning left Brovnen completely disoriented.

He ran his hand through his hair.

His once flowing, ethereal hair now turned to fine black powder at the slightest touch.

His eyebrows and beard suffered the same fate.

Brovnen didn't need a mirror to guess his current miserable state.

He struggled to his feet, his bloodshot eyes fixed on Charlie:

"Kid, you're asking for death!"

Charlie looked at him with a cold smile,

Waved his hand and shouted again:

"Lightning, come!"

Before Brovnen could pick up his sword again,

Another bolt of lightning struck down from the sky.

This terrified him. He quickly channeled his spiritual energy into his legs,

His body suddenly rushed forward at high speed,

And then he rolled.

Just as the lightning struck,

He almost grazed the lightning bolt as he rolled away,

The ice behind him instantly blasted open by the lightning,

Creating a large crater!

Brovnen gritted his teeth in anger.

He didn't have any magic weapons that could attack from a distance,

So he was caught off guard by Charlie's two consecutive lightning bolts.

At this moment, his flying sword was still on the ice surface three zhang away.

He could only reach out and release his spiritual energy,

Trying to use a telekinetic technique to grab the flying sword back into his hand.

Charlie hadn't expected him to dodge the second bolt of lightning.

With a thought, he unleashed another thunderbolt.

This time, Charlie was smarter; he didn't strike Brovnen directly,

But rather aimed a zhang (approximately 3.3 meters) in front of him.

Seeing the sky rumble again, Brovnen's nerves tightened.

He had already grasped his flying sword with his spiritual energy,

But to be safe, he retreated as fast as he could,

Trying to retrieve the sword.

However, he hadn't expected Charlie's lightning to miss its target entirely.

Seeing the lightning strike down,

He thought the boy either lacked accuracy or was trying to anticipate the strike,

But hadn't expected him to choose to retreat instead of advance.

At that moment, the flying sword was rapidly approaching him,

Passing precisely where the lightning had struck.

Brovnen, unaware of the impending danger,

Simply assumed the lightning wouldn't strike him and breathed a sigh of relief.

However, he never expected that as the flying sword rapidly returned,

The lightning would be instantly attracted to it,

Changing direction just before impact and leaving a terrifying blue-white arc of electricity across the sword!

Brovnen, practically illiterate and raised in a feudal society, knew nothing of physics.

He didn't know the flying sword was made of metal,

And metal conducts electricity!

Even more terrifying was the fact that lightning is extremely high voltage,

Releasing incredibly strong charges.

The flying sword was made of metal,

And Brovnen was gripping the hilt,

The tip passes right next to the lightning.

Lightning rods are made with a sharp point because the electric field strength is highest near the tip,

Easily attracting lightning from the air.

Brovnen's flying sword had now become a moving lightning rod,

And one moving rapidly towards him!

The moment Brovnen noticed the arc of electricity emanating from his flying sword,

His mind went blank.

He couldn't quite understand what was happening—why the lightning hadn't struck the ground but had instead been intercepted by his sword.

But the flying sword didn't give him time to process it.

It instantly flew into his hand and then drew the lightning away.

*Crack!*

A huge explosion sent Brovnen flying backward again.

His already tattered clothes were now mostly reduced to carbon dust,



Leaving only a half-broken pair of underwear barely covering him.

Brovnen muttered in utter shock,

"How...how could this be?!"

Charlie laughed loudly, "Stupid dog!"

"Your flying sword conducts electricity!"

"You don't even know this basic common sense?"

"And you dare to come out here?"

## Chapter 7210

Brovnen was furious.

His hand, gripping the flying sword, trembled uncontrollably.

He reeked of burning flesh, and his remaining spiritual energy was desperately trying to repair the damage to his skin.

He had never been so disheveled since he began cultivating.

He stared at Charlie, his eyes filled with murderous intent.

This time, he didn't engage in empty talk but instead gathered,

A large amount of spiritual energy was put into the flying sword, and it was hurled at Charlie.

The flying sword seemed to have the power to crush an army,

Whistling as it hurtled towards Charlie.

Charlie had never seen such a fast-flying sword before.

He had originally wanted to press his advantage and unleash a few more Thunderclap Tokens,

Hoping to at least skin Brovnen alive,

But seeing the sword's immense power,

He knew his body couldn't withstand it.

So he immediately used all his strength to dodge to the right.

But to Charlie's surprise, his body seemed to be under some kind of spell,

As if he were stuck in mud.

Moving was much slower and more difficult than usual.

He then realized that the flying sword seemed to carry a certain pressure,

Not only powerful and unstoppable in its own way,

But also releasing pressure to increase the resistance to the target's movement!

He originally thought he could dodge it,

But unexpectedly, his movements were hindered and sluggish,

And even with all his strength, he could not dodge.

At this moment, he realized that the crushing power brought by a higher cultivation level was almost all-encompassing.

Even the most ordinary flying sword attack could produce such an effect.

How could he, relying only on the Thunderclap Token,

Be a match for him?

Knowing that he could not escape,

Charlie immediately gathered all his spiritual energy in front of him,

Forming an invisible spiritual energy wall with extremely high density in front of him,

Intending to withstand the attack by relying on his spiritual energy.

The invisible and intangible spiritual energy immediately met the flying sword that was shooting at extremely high speed.

The spiritual energy was like an ultra-high-density atmosphere,

The flying sword was like a meteorite breaking through the sky.

Although Charlie's cultivation was not as high as Brovnen's,

He was stronger in terms of abundant spiritual energy.

This time, he was completely going all out, desperately using his spiritual energy to squeeze and rub against Brovnen's flying sword.

The spiritual energy Brovnen poured into the flying sword,

Along with the vast amount of spiritual energy released by Charlie,

It was entirely converted into friction and heat in the air.

The powerful spiritual energy consumed each other in mid-air,

And the flying sword's speed visibly decreased rapidly,

As if it were desperately trying to carve out a path.

The immense friction even made the air scorching,

And the flying sword gradually turned red-hot!

Then, the flying sword's speed almost stopped,

Emitting a blazing, bright light like a tungsten filament heated by an electric current,

Causing a small puddle to melt on the ice below.

Moments later, the flying sword gradually weakened, clearly at its last gasp.

Brovnen was shocked.

He waved his hand to retrieve his flying sword and looked at Charlie coldly, saying,

"Good lad, you actually expended so much spiritual energy to withstand my sword strike."

"At this rate, I bet you can only withstand two of my strikes at most."

"You've already withstood one."

"After another, I'll definitely chop off your dog's head!"

Charlie sneered,

"You old dog, you must not have much spiritual energy left, right?"

Brovnen said disdainfully,

"So what?"

"At least enough to kill you!"

Charlie laughed heartily,

"That's not necessarily true!"

With that, he immediately grabbed a Great Qi-Nourishing Pill and put it in his mouth.

The powerful pill instantly replenished all the spiritual energy he had just lost.

Brovnen was dumbfounded!

His cultivation was higher than Charlie's,

So he could easily see through the state of Charlie's spiritual energy.

And he had personally witnessed Charlie completely replenish his spiritual energy with just one pill.

He was horrified and blurted out,

"What kind of pill did you use?!"

"Even the Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill given by the wise ruler is far less effective than this!"

Charlie sneered,

"Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill?"

"It's probably made by cutting one Qi Cultivation Pill into ten pieces."

"Then mixing it with urine and mud to make ten pills, isn't it?"

Brovnen couldn't bear to think about the image,

So he frowned and scolded,

"Even on the verge of death,"

"You're still so foul-mouthed! Answer whatever I ask."

"If I'm in a good mood,"

"I might even leave you a whole corpse!"

Charlie mocked, "Old dog, you might not be able to kill me today."

"Because I've taken a Greater Qi Cultivation Pill,"

"Much stronger than a Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill, much stronger than a Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill!"

"My cultivation may not be as high as yours."

"But I'm damn richer than you!"

"In the end, I might not necessarily lose!"

## Chapter 7211

Brovnen was shocked.

He waved his hand to retrieve his flying sword and looked at Charlie coldly, saying,

"Good lad, you actually expended so much spiritual energy to withstand my sword strike."

"At this rate, I bet you can only withstand two of my strikes at most."

"You've already withstood one."

"After another, I'll definitely chop off your dog's head!"

Charlie sneered,

"You old dog, you must not have much spiritual energy left, right?"

Brovnen said disdainfully, "So what?"

"At least enough to kill you!"

Charlie laughed heartily,

"That's not necessarily true!"

With that, he immediately grabbed a Great Qi-Nourishing Pill, known to restore lost spiritual energy instantly, and put it in his mouth.

The powerful pill instantly replenished all the spiritual energy he had just lost.



Brovnen was dumbfounded!

His cultivation was higher than Charlie's,

So he could easily see through the state of Charlie's spiritual energy.

And he had personally witnessed Charlie completely replenish his spiritual energy with just one pill.

He was horrified and blurted out,

"What kind of pill did you use?!"

"Even the Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill given by the wise ruler is far less effective than this!"

Charlie sneered,

"Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill?"

"It's probably made by cutting one Qi Cultivation Pill into ten pieces."

"Then mixing it with urine and mud to make ten pills, isn't it?"

Brovnen couldn't bear to think about the image,

So he frowned and scolded,

"Even on the verge of death, you're still so foul-mouthed!"

"Answer whatever I ask."

"If I'm in a good mood,"

"I might even leave you a whole corpse!"

Charlie mocked, "Old dog, you might not be able to kill me today."

"Because I've taken a Greater Qi Cultivation Pill,"

"Much stronger than a Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill,"

"Much stronger than a Lesser Qi Cultivation Pill!"

"My cultivation may not be as high as yours."

"But I'm damn richer than you!"

"In the end, I might not necessarily lose!"

Charlie knew that during the battle,

He couldn't possibly conceal his cultivation level and spiritual energy from Brovnen.

Jeremiah's incantation only hid his cultivation until he was exposed.

As it required the use of no spiritual energy.

Now that they were already at war,

Hiding and pretending were meaningless.

This meant that even if he secretly consumed pills,

Brovnen could easily see through his changes.

It was better to be open and even provoke him.

Charlie's words not only made Brovnen's Dao heart waver,

But also made him seriously re-examine his duel with Charlie.

His cultivation was far superior to Charlie's,

So Charlie's cultivation and spiritual energy reserves were practically invisible to him.

It was like two people playing cards,

With Charlie unilaterally revealing his cards,

And everything is under Brovnen's control.

However, Charlie's words just now gave Brovnen another perspective.

Being able to see through someone's hand isn't the key to victory.

Having a good hand and playing it well is the real deal.

His own spiritual energy was already severely depleted,

And being struck by lightning twice in quick succession,

Along with dodging and telekinesis, it had further increased its consumption.

He was now at his limit.

Charlie, on the other hand, lacked martial ethics.

Not only was his spiritual energy abundant,

But he also possessed something he'd never even heard of—the Great Qi-Nourishing Pill.

If it really came down to a war of attrition,

He might not be a match for him.

After all, his opponent had the best hand,

And a whole host of other cards to draw upon from outside the game.

In this situation, what use was it even if he could see through his opponent's hand?

It would only make his defeat more understandable!

Brovnen knew that if this continued, he would most likely lose.

And in battles between cultivators,

The outcome was never just victory or defeat, but survival.

Losing meant death; there was no chance of recovery.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but grit his teeth,

Silently reciting an incantation.

Suddenly, he unleashed a speed and strength far exceeding his usual limits,

Charging towards Charlie at an incredible speed.

## Chapter 7212

Charlie knew that his opponent would definitely fight to the death,

But he didn't expect that his opponent could unleash such a powerful burst of energy in an instant.

Right now, Brovnen's speed was almost twice as fast as when he had ambushed him and dodged at top speed earlier.

And he was right in front of him in the blink of an eye.

Unbeknownst to Charlie, Brovnen had already activated a life-saving technique taught to him by Victoria:

The Meridian Burning Technique.

A cultivator's growth almost entirely depends on continuously using spiritual energy to expand their meridians,

Cleanse their marrow and strengthen their physical body.

As cultivation increases, the spiritual energy absorbed by the cultivator's meridians also accumulates over time.

Once the spiritual energy within the body is nearly depleted,

This technique can be used to convert the meridians,

Strengthened over many years, into spiritual energy.

In other words, it's burning one's own cultivation to temporarily obtain spiritual energy.

The advantage is that it can replenish depleted spiritual energy in the shortest amount of time,

But the disadvantages far outweigh the advantages.

If one obtains spiritual energy by forcing the meridians open in this way,

Cultivation will be consumed at an even faster rate.

Even if one uses ten times the amount of spiritual energy today,

It may not be enough to replenish it tomorrow.

But in this critical moment, he couldn't care less about these things.

Survival was the most important thing.

Moreover, once Charlie is killed, he can obtain Charlie's magic weapon that can summon heavenly lightning,

As well as an unknown number of Great Qi Cultivation Pills.

The spiritual energy consumed by burning his meridians might be replenished many times over!

What's more, Charlie himself is a good opportunity to claim the reward!

So, he once again used his flying sword, channeling even stronger spiritual energy into it,

And the sword's edge shot straight at Charlie's face like an arrow released from a bow.

Charlie had never practiced this kind of technique before.

Seeing Brovnen's sudden surge in power,

His flying sword is becoming much faster and stronger than before,

Charlie was immediately startled.

This turn of events was truly unexpected.

In his panic, he could only continue throwing heavenly lightning at Brovnen while simultaneously retreating at top speed,

Gathering all his spiritual energy to prepare for a direct confrontation with Brovnen's flying sword.

Having learned from his previous experience,

Brovnen no longer held the flying sword in his hand,

But instead, he used his spiritual energy to control it,

Keeping it at least five zhang away from him,

Fearing that the sword might attract lightning again.

Moreover, after activating his Burning Meridians,

His reaction speed was much faster than before,

Making dodging Charlie's heavenly lightning no longer difficult.

A bolt of heavenly lightning struck,

And Brovnen dodged it with a swift movement, not finding it too difficult.

The flying sword, as if it were part of his will, continued its rapid attack on Charlie,

Without any hesitation, despite Brovnen's dodging of the heavenly lightning.

Charlie was now at his wits' end.

He lacked any powerful offensive weapons.

Neither the Nine Profound Heaven Scripture nor the Great Sun Tathagata Hand Seal was particularly effective in close combat.

In close combat, they proved rather ineffective.

Brovnen, however, was different.

After his initial flustered struggle, he quickly regained his rhythm.

He was skilled at wielding flying swords.

While true flying swords were magical artifacts that allowed cultivators to fly, his sword,

Though not allowing him to fly on its own, could be controlled by his spiritual energy.

His flying sword, crafted by Victoria, possessed tenfold extension capabilities.

Normally only about a foot long, unassuming yet incredibly sharp,

It could cut through iron like mud and pierce stone like paper, boasting immense speed and unparalleled control.

He could even use his will to chase its target,



Making it far superior to Charlie's Soul-Piercing Blade.

Although Charlie used all his potential to dodge, the opponent's flying sword was simply too fast.

He could only find the right moment to stop and then use his powerful spiritual energy to capture the opponent's flying sword again.

The opponent's flying sword was very fast and extremely agile.

Charlie tried to intercept it with his spiritual energy,

But the opponent made a ninety-degree turn and shot straight into the sky,

Then swooped down towards him at an extremely fast speed.

Helpless, Charlie gathered his spiritual energy above his head again, but the opponent changed direction again.

To capture the opponent's flying sword simply by relying on spiritual energy,

A sufficiently high density was required,

Which meant that quickly gathering a large amount of high-density spiritual energy was far less efficient than the opponent's.

This time, Charlie could barely concentrate on the top of his head,

But the next moment, the opponent bypassed his head and attacked his back directly.

At this moment, Charlie had no time to make any preparations and could only tough it out by forming an invisible shield of spiritual energy behind him while simultaneously lunging forward to dodge.

Immediately afterward, he felt a powerful force strike his back.

Even with a shield temporarily protecting him,

The flying sword easily shattered it.

Fortunately, the shield bought Charlie time to dodge,

And the sword missed his back, instead slicing a wound almost to the bone in the instant he lunged forward.

Charlie felt a sharp pain and a hot, wet sensation in his back—the feeling of blood soaking into it.

The air was thick with the smell of blood.

Charlie didn't dare think too much and immediately used his spiritual energy to quickly heal the wound.

Otherwise, another violent dodge would likely tear the wound even more severely!

In that life-or-death moment, he understood a principle:

The battle between spear and shield tests not only who is sharper or stronger,

But also, who is faster.

If the spear's speed exceeds the shield's,

Even the strongest shield will be ineffective!

## Chapter 7213

Brovnen had initially thought that this attack,

Even if it didn't kill Charlie, it would at least severely injure him.

He hadn't expected Charlie to dodge so quickly.

The attack didn't cause a fatal wound,

Only a minor cut and laceration.

For a cultivator, this was nothing to be concerned about.

As long as their spiritual energy was sufficient and they healed quickly,

There wouldn't be any major problems.

Still, the attack boosted Brovnen's confidence.

He glared at Charlie, sneering,

"Kid, you're lucky today."

"This might be the worst I've been in years."

"Otherwise, with your cultivation level,"

"I would have taken your head long ago!"

Charlie sneered, "Have you ever heard the saying 'Strike while the iron is hot'?"

"You're using this method of burning your cultivation to gain spiritual energy to fight me."

"As long as I can outlast you,"

"I'll eventually wear you down until your cultivation level is lower than mine!"

Brovnen said disdainfully,

"Kid, you were lucky to dodge that attack just now."

"But you won't be so lucky next time!"

"Do you really think that's all I have to offer?"

With that, Brovnen once again activated his flying sword,

Attacking Charlie at incredible speed.

Charlie had no other option but to try to distract his opponent.

So he immediately unleashed three Thunderclap Commands in quick succession while desperately dodging at top speed.

Brovnen hadn't expected Charlie to wield the Thunderclap Token so skillfully,

He unleashed three in an instant.

The thought of the excruciating electric shock sent a chill down his spine,

And he immediately dodged to the side.

For Brovnen, Charlie's Thunderclap Tokens were becoming increasingly easier to defend against.

The Thunderclap Token's greatest advantage was its ability to strike unexpectedly and kill in one blow.

Many opponents never expected lightning to descend from the sky,

So most would be struck on their first attack.

However, if the Thunderclap Token failed to kill the opponent with a surprise attack,

It wouldn't be so easy to pull off another.

Brovnen also saw that Charlie was at his wits' end,

And the psychological pressure of his Burning Meridians eased considerably.

After dodging the three bolts of lightning,

He immediately charged towards Charlie at top speed,

Simultaneously, he is accelerating his Burning Meridians and unleashing another burst of spiritual energy within his body.

This powerful spiritual energy created an invisible and intangible pressure,

Completely surrounding Charlie.

At this moment, he had entered a state of rapid meridian burning,

Determined to kill Charlie in one strike.

Charlie had focused all his energy on defending against Brovnen's flying sword,

But he hadn't expected to suddenly feel as if he were in water,

His body is encountering immense resistance.

Recalling that he had just used the same method to block Brovnen's flying sword,

He immediately realized that Brovnen was using the same method against him.

Enveloped by this powerful spiritual energy,

It was as if a slowing spell had been cast.

Charlie was already no match for Brovnen's flying sword,

And with his speed reduced,

He would find it even harder to escape his opponent's clutches.

Seeing that his flying sword was about to pierce Charlie's heart,

Brovnen was still not satisfied.

He had already consumed too much spiritual energy this time by burning his meridians,

And if he couldn't finish the job in one go,

He would likely be exhausted after a second or third strike.

So, he went all out again, shouting,

"Ten Thousand Swords Return to the Origin!"

As soon as he finished speaking,

The flying sword seemed to be under a spell,

Instantly transforming into countless sword blades.

Countless sword shadows suddenly appeared in the sky,

Each one hurtling towards Charlie.

Charlie had initially intended to rely on his greater reserves of spiritual energy to try to defend against the attack,

But he never dreamed his opponent would have such a move.

This move, "Ten Thousand Swords Return to One,"

Directly caused the flying swords to transform into countless clones.

These clones attacked Charlie from all directions,

Making it difficult for him to distinguish which was the true form.

Moreover, he had a very strong intuition that Brovnen's "Ten Thousand Swords Return to One" was not merely an illusion.

## Chapter 7214

He had just sensed powerful spiritual energy emanating from Brovnen's body,

Directly merging with the flying swords.

This meant that even without the clones,

This attack was at least two or three times stronger than before.

Combined with the countless sword shadows,

He felt there was more than one true form.

It was likely one true form plus multiple clones possessing at least half the power of the true form.

In this situation, Charlie had no way to dodge with his body or use his spiritual energy,

As a shield to defend against any single direction.

In a flash, Charlie considered many possible solutions,

But ultimately rejected them all.

He believed that the only thing he could do now was to gather all his spiritual energy on his body surface,

And use it to provide even defense for all parts of his body.

However, the drawback was also obvious:



Once pierced by the true form of the opponent's flying sword,

There would be no way to defend against it,

And the opponent would most likely pierce through his defenses, or even his body.

Although extremely dangerous, he had no other choice.

Brovnen also knew that this combination of punches had basically sealed Charlie's fate.

Although the cost of connections was high,

The joy of victory outweighed it.

He laughed loudly, roaring to the sky,

"Haha, kid, I'll make sure you die a horrible death!"

Charlie was not afraid of death because he knew he wouldn't die.

With the ring Maria had given him,

The worst he could do was suffer the pain of death.

So he steeled himself and said coldly,

"You won't even have a chance to see my corpse!"

Then, he sat down on the ground,

Gathering all his spiritual energy on his body,

Preparing to withstand Brovnen's Ten Thousand Swords Return to One!

Brovnen's flying swords arrived in the blink of an eye!

Charlie felt as if he were wearing a bulletproof vest,

Being bombarded by countless bullets.

His carefully constructed defenses were swiftly destroyed by countless flying swords.

The opponent's attack was truly formidable.

Brovnen's method of burning his meridians allowed him to unleash his full power at a tremendous cost.

Charlie's cultivation was far inferior,

Leaving him with no chance of victory.

Moments later, Charlie felt his spiritual energy nearing depletion.

Even taking medicine now was too late,

As the rate of consumption far exceeded the rate of replenishment.

Although he was prepared to experience death again,

This time, the pain was far greater than Jermo's self-destruction.

While Jermo's self-destruction was powerful,

Its speed was remarkable.

The person felt extreme pain in that instant.

Charlie even felt that without the ring protecting him,

He might not have even had a chance to feel the pain before being reduced to dust.

But this time was different.

This time it was like being torn to pieces.

Ninety-nine percent of his spiritual energy had been consumed,

And his clothes and skin were slashed countless times by the frenzied flying sword clones.

He could only endure this pain with astonishing willpower.

Just then, he suddenly felt an extremely powerful force rushing towards the top of his head.

It felt like a gigantic sword weighing ten thousand tons was falling from a height of ten thousand meters onto his head,

The oppressive force was almost suffocating him.

He knew this must be the true form of Brovnen's flying sword.

He also knew he was doomed this time.

Not far away, Brovnen's expression showed that he had already begun to celebrate his victory.

Above his head, the immense pressure even made Charlie feel the wind rushing into the top of his head from the pores of his scalp.

At the last moment,

He couldn't help but touch the ring Maria had given him.

Just as he was preparing to go to Maria's side again,

He suddenly realized that Maria wasn't alone this time.

If he appeared naked in front of three women,

Wouldn't that scene be a little too...unpleasant?

Brovnen looked at Charlie with a sinister grin,

Wanting to see his final terror and struggle before death,

But unexpectedly, he saw a hint of... embarrassment on his face?!

Embarrassment?!

What was he embarrassed about?!

Brovnen found it unbelievable.

It seemed that Charlie wasn't thinking about death at that moment,

But rather about how embarrassing the next scene would be for him.

Brovnen was even more curious:

This guy,

He's already dead. What does he care about saving face?

## Chapter 7215

Brovnen couldn't understand Charlie.

But his doubts were quickly replaced by the impending victory.

He knew Charlie's cultivation level wasn't high enough,

But his successive victories over the four earls of the Warriors Den showed that while the kid lacked hard power,

He made up for it with soft power.

He probably had plenty of magical treasures and pills on him.

As long as he kills this kid, he could loot all his belongings.

He had already consumed a lot of spiritual energy in recent days,

And his cultivation had also greatly declined after burning his meridians.

He desperately needed to obtain some pills from Charlie,

So as to quickly replenish his lost spiritual energy.

At this moment, Charlie, under the influence of Wan Jian Gui Zong,

Had already given up resisting.

The fatal blow that Brovnen had obtained by burning his cultivation was truly powerful.

Before the pressure even truly touched Charlie,

It had already torn his clothes to shreds,

And his skin felt as if it had been ripped open,

This caused him excruciating pain all over.

At this moment, he realized he couldn't continue resisting,

Because such futile resistance would only intensify and prolong the pain.

It was like the difference between slow slicing and beheading.

The former allowed him to live a little longer,

But the price was unbearable.

So, he had completely resigned himself to the situation and was waiting for the teleportation to begin.

However, Charlie was also vaguely worried.

What if the teleportation function failed?

He would be completely ruined this time.

But now he had no choice, and regret was pointless.

The only thing he could think of was the mysterious thing that had guided him.

Just as Brovnen's flying sword was about to pierce his skull,

He suddenly roared,

"So this is what they mean by 'fortune favors the bold'!"

"Today I finally understand the meaning of that saying!"

After saying that, he instantly withdrew all the spiritual energy he had used to resist,

Waiting for that moment to arrive.

The flying sword itself possessed immense power,

And even with Charlie's cultivation level,

His resistance, though seemingly futile, was better than nothing.

However, at this moment, he decided not to waste any more time.

Fighting with all his might would only prolong his life by a few more seconds,

Which wasn't very meaningful.

Seeing Charlie suddenly give up,

Brovnen's lips curled into a cruel sneer.

He could already see Charlie's face contorting under the pressure of the flying sword!

In a flash, a deafening boom erupted as the flying sword,

Along with countless clones, struck Charlie simultaneously.

Dust billowed, and the sky was filled with shattered ice and other debris,

Obscuring the view from Brovnen's outside.

He was deeply puzzled. Charlie was merely a mortal.

A flying sword strike should have resulted in a thousand arrows piercing his heart,

This caused him to bleed instantly.

How could it have such a cataclysmic effect?

Before he could even see what was inside,

His expression suddenly darkened, filled with utter horror.

He could no longer sense his flying sword at all!

Brovnen was utterly horrified.

He never expected things to develop in such a bizarre direction.

He had victory firmly in his grasp,

So why the sudden change?!

Why had his powerful flying sword lost all connection with him?

Where did that abnormal, violent impact come from?



## Chapter 7216

At that moment, he instinctively wanted to go forward to see what was happening,

But as soon as he took a step,

A very ominous premonition arose in his heart,

So he immediately stopped and cautiously observed the cloud of smoke.

Charlie, who had already prepared himself to be beaten back to his original form,

He was completely stunned at the scene of the incident.

He clearly felt that just as countless flying swords were about to pierce his skull,

He was suddenly shattered into dust by an inexplicable and enormous force.

Brovnen's flying sword,

Which had driven him to the brink of despair,

Was also completely destroyed in the blink of an eye.

The billowing dust was partly ice shards from the violent impact,

Shattered from the surrounding ice sheet,

And partly the true form of Brovnen's flying sword,

As well as the clone formed from spiritual energy when he used the "Ten Thousand Swords Return to One" technique.

Brovnen was unaware that his flying sword,

Seemingly lost, it had actually shattered into dust.

As the Antarctic winds swept through and the dust gradually dissipated,

He witnessed a scene he would never forget.

Charlie, whose cultivation was far inferior to his own,

Still stood there, the incredibly violent impact having failed to kill him.

His own flying sword, however, had vanished without a trace in the collision!

Charlie, however, was in dire straits.

His clothes were torn to shreds by the sword blade,

And his skin bore at least several hundred wounds, all bleeding.

The blood congealed on his clothes and was then frozen solid by the minus sixty-degree Celsius temperature—a truly pitiful sight.

Brovnen stared at Charlie in shock, roaring,

"Boy, where's my flying sword?!"

Charlie looked up at him, then at himself,

His shock was no less than Brovnen's.

However, he wasn't panicked,

Because he knew that whatever had just happened was in his favor.

He had already prepared for being teleported or even losing control,

And now that things had taken a turn for the better,

What was there to be afraid of?

So he looked at Brovnen and coldly said,

"Your flying sword has shattered into dust."

"Didn't you feel it?"

Brovnen's expression instantly turned to horror!

Although everything that had just happened felt like it had vanished into thin air in an instant,

He still couldn't believe it.

Even Victoria didn't have the ability to completely neutralize the attack,

Unleashed by his burning meridians, he even destroyed his flying sword.

Moreover, this was a mere twenty-something-year-old young man before him.

He stared intently at Charlie, coldly rebuking,

"Boy, what kind of sorcery did you use?"

"How could you so easily take away my flying sword!"

Charlie was already exhausted,

But he still stood there stubbornly, coldly saying,

"I told you I'd already vanished into thin air,"

"But you wouldn't believe me."

"Do you have any other tricks up your sleeve?"

"Show them to me, otherwise,"

"It'll be my turn to bully you."

Brovnen's heart skipped a beat, sensing that Charlie wasn't joking,

Yet he still couldn't understand how such a powerful flying sword could...

How could it shatter for no reason?

To hide his unease, he scoffed,

"Boy, you're at your last gasp."

"I could beat you to death with my bare hands!"

Charlie nodded, smiling, and said, "Look at me now."

"I am indeed at my last gasp."

With that, he pulled two large Qi-Nourishing Pills from his inner pocket,

Swallowed them without hesitation,

And then coldly asked Brovnen,

“What do you think now?”

Brovnen was dumbfounded,

His heart sank instantly.

He knew Charlie must have good stuff,

But he never expected this guy to be so extravagant—consuming two such top-tier pills at once!

At that moment, he suddenly had a premonition that the heavens were against him!

## Chapter 7217

Although Charlie's pills were almost gone,

He felt his confidence soaring.

While he didn't know what had helped him withstand Brovnen's flying sword,

Brovnen's seemingly inevitable "Ten Thousand Swords Return to Origin" attack hadn't actually caused him any real damage.

Not only that, Brovnen's flying sword had been completely shattered into dust.

Brovnen, already low on spiritual energy, had been frantically expending his cultivation to fight Charlie by burning his meridians.

Now, having lost his flying sword,

The situation had instantly turned against him.

With Charlie's timely replenishment of two pills,

He was now far superior to his opponent in both condition and magical artifacts.

Brovnen, on the other hand, was in dire straits.

He had thought "Ten Thousand Swords Return to Origin" would kill Charlie in one blow,

But he hadn't expected the situation to change so quickly.

Sometimes, a war or battle ends because the dominant side fails to eliminate the enemy before the turning point arrives.

Once that turning point arrives, the outcome is already predetermined.

Charlie had initially been completely outmatched by Brovnen,

His only advantage is his superior spiritual energy.

But now things were different.

Brovnen's cultivation was rapidly depleting.

Although he still held the lead, his spiritual energy was dwindling,

And he was barely holding on by burning his cultivation.

If his flying sword hadn't been destroyed,

He could have gritted his teeth and unleashed another round of "Ten Thousand Swords Return to Origin,"

And if Charlie didn't have that miraculous protective power,

He could have defeated him.

But now that his flying sword was gone,

He was like a tiger without teeth and claws,

It possesses only a large body, but is completely incapable of attacking.

Charlie's greatest skill was striking while the iron was hot.

He had prepared for certain defeat, but now that things had taken a turn for the better,

He couldn't miss this golden opportunity.

Without hesitation, he pointed the Thunder Token at Brovnen and roared,

"Old dog, prepare to die!"

With that, he unleashed three bolts of lightning.

Crack! Crack! Crack! Three bolts of lightning, each as thick as a bowl,

Slashed down at Brovnen in an equilateral triangle formation.

Brovnen was terrified.

These three bolts of lightning were extremely cunning,

Almost completely blocking his escape route.

In the blink of an eye, he would be struck no matter which way he ran,

But if he didn't run, being struck by all three bolts at once would surely mean certain death!

In a panic, Brovnen immediately chose a direction and charged forward to his left.

However, Charlie's lightning strikes came incredibly fast.

Although he had tried his best to escape and dodge,

He was still struck by one of the bolts.



He felt an instant, excruciating pain all over his body.

The pain and numbness from the electric shock were so intense that even his bones felt soft,

And the spaces between his bones ached, throbbed, and swelled.

His clothes were almost completely reduced to ashes,

And his skin was scabbed over like burnt sweet potatoes.

The intense pain made him tremble uncontrollably,

And his movements were much slower than before.

He looked up at Charlie in despair.

Charlie's eyes were fixed on him like radar,

A cruel smile played on his lips.

Brovnen knew that he was at his limit.

Every second that followed would only worsen his condition,

While Charlie's spiritual energy reserves remained high.

Charlie could launch multiple more lightning attacks at any time,

And Brovnen had no chance of turning the tide except for finding it increasingly difficult to dodge.

He panicked and began to beg Charlie for mercy:

"Young brother, please spare me this time for the sake of my more than 100 years of hard cultivation."

"I am willing to follow you and be your slave."

"As long as you spare my dog's life!"

Charlie coldly replied:

"You have lived for more than 100 years,"

"Are you still so naive?"

"Do you think I would spare you after how ruthless you were to me just now?"

Brovnen's eyes reddened, tears welling up, and he sighed sadly,

"Although I've lived for over 100 years,"

"I've only truly lived in the secular world for about 20 years."

"The rest of the time has been spent in seclusion cultivating."

"How could I possibly have time to understand or engage with this world..."

"Especially this modern, technologically advanced society,"

"Where everything is revolutionary and groundbreaking..."

## Chapter 7218

Charlie sneered, "Choosing to cultivate and go into seclusion for a hundred years is your own problem."

"It has nothing to do with me."

"You can continue to regret it when you get to the King of Hell!"

Brovnen was terrified and hurriedly...

Crying and pleading, he said,

"Young brother, you've always been Victoria's enemy."

"Don't you want to know the secrets of the Warriors Den?"

"If you swear to your Dao Heart to spare my life,"

"I swear to my Dao Heart master, I will tell you everything I know about Victoria and the Warriors Den,"

"Including the location of the Warriors Den's headquarters!"

Swearing to one's Dao Heart is the highest level of oath for a cultivator.

Once an oath is sworn to one's Dao Heart,

One cannot subjectively break the oath,

Because if one's Dao Heart is damaged,

Future cultivation will be greatly affected,

And one may even stagnate due to an unstable Dao Heart.

Charlie chuckled, "Your offer holds no appeal for me."

Brovnen was stunned, asking in bewilderment,

"Don't you want to know Victoria's secrets?"

Charlie coldly shook his head, "No."

Brovnen was filled with questions, stammering,

"You...this...why?"

"You've repeatedly opposed her secretly."

"You must have a blood feud with her."

"Don't you want to know more of her secrets?"

Charlie smiled calmly, saying,

"I can't even beat you, how could I possibly beat Victoria?"

"So what meaning would it have for me if I knew where Victoria was?"

"It's like saying you'd tell Persia the position of President of the United States."

"What meaning would that have for Persia?"

Brovnen asked doubtfully,

"What do you mean?!"

"What's the relationship between Persia and the United States?"

Charlie asked him, "Don't you usually watch the news?"

Brovnen, sensing Charlie's contemptuous gaze, blurted out,

"I've devoted myself to cultivation for over a hundred years,"

"How could I have the mind to watch the news..."

He then quickly pleaded, "Young brother,"

"Even if you're no match for Victoria,"

"It doesn't matter."

"Spare my life, and from this day forward I'll follow you wholeheartedly,"

"Serving you with my life."

"Just think of it as acquiring a dog."

"This is not a loss for you!"

Charlie smiled and said,

"And then?"

"If you harbor any ill will towards me, you can kill me anytime after you recover."

"If you have no ill will towards me,"

"Your presence by my side will definitely attract the attention of the Warriors Den."

"Which will then expose my whereabouts."

"Either way, keeping you around will only bring me harm!"

As he said this, a sharp glint flashed in Charlie's eyes,

And without pausing, he immediately unleashed three more Thunderclap Commands at Brovnen!

Brovnen stared at Charlie with bloodshot eyes,

Struggling to dodge while shouting fiercely,

"Boy, why can't we turn hostility into friendship... Ah!"

Before Brovnen could finish speaking,

He suddenly let out a scream as a bolt of lightning struck his right shoulder,

Turning his entire right arm into a blackened charcoal!

At this moment, he no longer had enough spiritual energy to protect himself.

Even the spiritual energy generated by burning his meridians was simply insufficient to withstand the Thunderclap Token supported by Charlie's catalysis of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea.

This bolt of lightning tolled his death knell!

## Chapter 7219

Sensing his impending doom, Brovnen was utterly helpless.

He concentrated all his spiritual energy into his body,

Forming a defense,

But the energy depletion was too great,

Rendering the defense completely ineffective against Charlie's Thunderclap Token attacks.

The Thunderclap Token was no longer what it had been.

Charlie's cultivation had increased significantly,

And the Thunderstruck Wood from the Mother of Pu Cha further amplified its power.

For ordinary people, or even martial artists with some cultivation,

A single bolt of lightning would likely obliterate them instantly.

Brovnen, relying on his formidable cultivation,

And the Burning Meridian technique had withstood several bolts of lightning and managed to cling to life.

However, the mutilation of his limbs not only meant a significant reduction in strength,

But also the breaking of his entire integrated defense,

Leaving him completely at Charlie's mercy.

Terrified, he had begun to lose his reason.

His voice trembled as he said to Charlie,

"Brother, I was born in a chaotic world,

My life has been like walking on thin ice.

I've finally reached this point,

But I've had no chance to truly experience it.

Please, brother, spare my life! I'm willing to tell you a shocking secret,

A secret about the time before the end of the Dharma era!

Brovnen had completely lost all will to live.

His only remaining thought was survival.

He was willing to pay any price to stay alive,

Even the secret of the Ascension Gate.

After all, such a secret was meaningless to take to the grave.

If it could buy him a chance to prolong his life,

It would be a very worthwhile trade if he manages to score it.

Hearing his words, Charlie simply smiled and said,



"The secret you're talking about must be the reason and purpose for your trip to Antarctica."

"Right?"

"Otherwise, who would come to a place like this?"

Brovnen nodded emphatically and blurted out,

"Brother, you must have come to Antarctica for the same reason, right?"

"You must have heard the legend of the Gate of Ascension,"

"Otherwise you wouldn't have come all this way to suffer in this godforsaken place."

Charlie smiled and said, "I'm not looking for any Gate of Ascension."

"But I'm not very interested in things before the End of Dharma Era."

"After all, I'm not an archaeologist."

As he spoke, Charlie frowned and looked at him, asking,

"You dug such a deep hole just to find that so-called Gate of Ascension?"

Brovnen's expression froze instantly."

"He then realized that his so-called secret seemed to be of no value.

All he knew was the legend of the Gate of Ascension and the underground cave he couldn't even enter.

Moreover, anyone with a normal mind would know that something was wrong with the depth of his hole.

Charlie could guess the gist of it without him even having to say it.

To save his life, Brovnen had no choice but to lie, saying,

"Young brother, that Ascension Gate is the legendary place where the last batch of cultivators ascended to immortality."

"There might be a lot of rare treasures inside."

"Those people are incredibly powerful."

"Even if they leave something behind,"

"It would be enough for us to enjoy for a lifetime."

"If you spare my life, I will definitely tell you everything I know!"

Charlie smiled and asked him,

"Since you found the Ascension Gate,"

"Why did you stay in that cave and not go in?"

Brovnen felt guilty and lied,

"I was planning to go in."

"But the time wasn't right yet."

"What?"

Charlie asked him, "Does that place have working hours?"

"Can't you go in before a certain time?"

Brovnen shook his head and said,

"Not really, it's just that it's been sealed for a long time,"

"And opening it is a very complicated matter."

"I've only just found a clue."

"If you spare my life,"

"I will definitely help you decipher it!"

## Chapter 7220

Charlie smiled and said, "You're not lying."

Brovnen, thinking Charlie had believed his lie, immediately nodded and said,

"Yes, little brother, I'm telling you the truth!"

Charlie shook his head and smiled,

"No, no, no, that's not what I meant."

Seeing his malicious smile, Brovnen quickly asked,

"Then... then what do you mean?"

Charlie smiled and said, "What I mean is,"

"You weren't lying when you said you spent most of your time cultivating and had little social experience."

"Because your lying skills are even worse than a primary school student's."

Brovnen's heart skipped a beat, and he quickly said innocently,

"Brother, what do you mean by that?"

"I really didn't lie!"

Charlie sneered, "You said you..."

"You've found a clue to unlocking the Gate of Ascension,"

"But when I sensed you with my spiritual energy,"

"You were clearly meditating, not at all like you were trying to find a solution."

"Besides, you yourself said that the Gate of Ascension was left behind by the last batch of ascended cultivators."

"Those who could ascend were far stronger than you, far stronger than me."

"To them, we are as insignificant as ants."

"If they wanted to create something to keep us out,"

"It would be as simple as humans creating a sealed glass jar to keep ants out."

"An ant, even if it swarms around a sealed glass jar until it dies,"

"Could never figure out a way to get in."

Brovnen immediately broke out in a cold sweat.

In his eyes, Charlie was truly difficult to deal with,

Unyielding to both soft and hard approaches,

And lacking basic trust.

He simply couldn't persuade him,

Just as he himself had no way to enter the Gate of Ascension.

Thinking of this, he said with a mournful face,

"Young brother, even if you kill me, you still won't be able to get in."

"If you spare my life, it will be of some help to you."

"Why do you have to be so ruthless?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"I never intended to enter any ascension gate,"

"So I don't need your help at all."

Brovnen retorted, "Don't you want to break free from the shackles of this Dharma-ending Age?!"

"Don't you want to ascend to immortality one day?!"

Charlie sneered, "So what if you ascend?"

"After ascending, does that mean you won't have to fight anymore?"

"You're a loser in this world,"

"Won't you be even more of a loser after ascending?"

"You need to know, maybe no one has ascended for thousands of years."

"And their cultivation over there is thousands of years ahead of yours."

"You think you'll become stronger after ascending?"

"But have you considered that strength and weakness are relative?"

"With your cultivation, in this world, there are probably no more than a hundred people who can surpass you."

"Here, you're a superior person,"

"But when you go to a place where everyone around you is stronger than you,"

"You'll be a subordinate person."

"Don't you understand this simple principle?"

Brovnen's expression froze, suddenly realizing that what Charlie said seemed to make sense.

On Earth, besides this opportunistic ba5tard in front of him,

The only person who could control him was probably Victoria.

But if he went through all those hardships only to end up as a newbie in a world full of powerful beings,

Wouldn't that feel incredibly frustrating?

However, thinking about that now seemed pointless,

Since even surviving today was uncertain.

So, he could only try to persuade Charlie:

"Young brother, immortality is impossible in this world."

"A thousand years is the limit,"

"But after ascension, one becomes immortal and eternal!"

Charlie snorted. "Sure, eternal—but what's it actually worth?"

"In this world, there are cedar trees that can live up to ten thousand years."

"Twice the lifespan of human civilization."

"But even such trees can be cut down at the base in just a few tens of minutes by lumberjacks."

"Immortality is only possible if no one kills you."

"In the world after ascension, even if the Heavenly Dao doesn't kill you,"

"There are plenty of people who can!"



## Chapter 7221

The biggest difference between Charlie and Brovnen is that,

Charlie has absolutely no yearning for immortality or ascension. It doesn't interest him at all.

Ascension is like advancing to a higher level of education,

Specifically, from kindergarten to a continuous system that spans elementary school to university.

What's so captivating about a life where you were a bully in kindergarten,

But now even dogs can chase and bite you in the new school. What's the appeal?

He doesn't want immortality either,

Always feeling that the price to pay is far too high.

An endless lifespan would be almost entirely spent on repetitive cultivation and maintenance.

Where would there be any time to truly experience the existence of life?

Brovnen was also pondering the meaning of Charlie's words.

He sighed softly, somewhat dejectedly,

"I originally thought that ascension was a selection process,"

"Tribulation was an exam,"

"And the legendary heavenly lightning of tribulation was the test question."

"All of this was an opportunity given by the higher-ups after one's abilities reached the passing grade for selection."

"If one passed the exam, they would choose one to go to another world."

"But now that I think about it, ascension really has no meaning."

"I don't even understand the world I was born into,"

"Nor do I understand this world."

"I've lived for over a hundred years,"

"And I haven't understood either world."

Charlie sneered, "If you haven't understood this life,"

"Then try to understand it a little better in the next life!"

With that, he raised the Thunder Token and shouted sharply,

"Thunder, come!"

In the polar night of Antarctica, dark clouds suddenly filled the sky,

And rolling thunder rumbled in the clouds.

Brovnen could not escape,

Nor did he have the will to escape anymore.

He knew that Charlie did not intend to leave him a chance to live,

So he gave up struggling from the bottom of his heart.

He awkwardly raised his head, staring at the lightning and thunder in the sky,

Slowly closed his eyes and then shouted,

"Young brother, you have taken my life today."

"If there is an afterlife, I will definitely seek revenge on you!"

"Remember my name, I am Brovnen Wu."

"The head of the three elders of the Warriors Den!"

The next moment, a bolt of lightning as thick as a bowl suddenly struck down from the sky at high speed,

Leaving a golden afterimage like a dragon in the air.

Boom!

Brovnen's body was struck by lightning.

He had already given up resisting,

Not using a single ounce of spiritual energy.

His body was carbonized the instant the lightning struck,

Turning him into a charred corpse.

With the immense force of the lightning strike,

His carbonized remains instantly turned into fine dust,

Blown far away by the Antarctic winds and scattered across the entire ice sheet.

As Brovnen vanished,

Charlie also relaxed instantly,

Sitting down on the ice sheet, panting.

He hadn't expected this battle to take such a dramatic turn.

He had been prepared to be teleported away by the ring,

But unexpectedly, that mysterious power not only helped him withstand Brovnen's fatal blow but also destroyed his flying sword,

Instantly reversing the entire situation.

Even so, Charlie still didn't understand where this mysterious power came from.

He needed to understand it better.

This thing understood human nature.

It not only understood human nature but could even read and write.

The saying "Fortune favors the bold" was the best proof of that.

If Charlie hadn't already become a cultivator,

He might have even suspected that this thing was an AI embedded within his own body.

However, he knew very well that whatever it was,

It couldn't be created by technology.

It must be related to cultivation.

So, Charlie tried to communicate with it.

Not knowing what better way there was, he simply said,

"You saved my life,"

"Why don't you just show your true form and meet me?"

Within his sea of consciousness, the Four Directions Pagoda,

Which had been nearly repaired and was suspended above it,

Now, it bore several more deep cracks.

## Chapter 7222

The Four Directions Pagoda did not respond to Charlie's words,

But instead, it used its remaining strength to conjure an arrow in the air once more, using aurora light.

The arrow pointed directly at the thousand-meter-deep frozen chasm,

The one that Brovnen had personally excavated.

Charlie watched as the particles formed the aurora in the sky,

As if attracted by a magnet, they formed an arrow at the entrance of the cave,

And exclaimed in surprise,

"You mean you want me to go and take a look at the Gate of Ascension?"

This time, Charlie did not receive a response,

Because after flashing a few times,

The arrow, like burning paper scraps,

Gradually dissipated into countless points of light in the air.

Charlie noticed a hint of dejection and weakness in the arrowhead and couldn't help but sigh,

"I suppose you used up a lot of your spiritual energy to block that attack for me."

"Don't worry, I am a grateful person."

"You saved my life,"

"So I certainly can't stand idly by!"

Without even bothering to explore the ice cave,

Charlie immediately sat down to meditate,

And began practicing the earliest set of Great Sun Tathagata hand seals.

This set of Great Sun Tathagata hand seals was the one that would draw spiritual energy from Charlie's body.

After practicing it, the spiritual energy within Charlie immediately began to overflow wildly like a dam bursting.

The originally mottled and cracked Four-Sided Treasure Banner was instantly enveloped in radiant spiritual energy,

And the cracks began to heal rapidly.

Although it wasn't completely repaired,

The tear stains were indeed much smaller than before.

At this point, Charlie had run out of pills.

Logically, the safest course of action would be to save this spiritual energy for later use,

Once he left Antarctica and returned home to continue refining pills.

However, he no longer considered this.

Out of gratitude, even if he might need the spiritual energy more than the other party,

He was willing to share it with it.

This time, however, the Four Directions Treasure Banner seemed to understand Charlie's predicament.

Unlike before, it didn't greedily absorb all the spiritual energy from Charlie's body.

Instead, it only took forty percent.

After taking forty percent of the spiritual energy,

Even though Charlie continued to practice the hand seals,

The Four Directions Treasure Banner did not absorb any more spiritual energy from him.

This surprised Charlie even more.

He then realized that the other party was not only conscious,

But also very measured and knew how to act.

Before, when he was not in any danger,

It would ruthlessly absorb almost all of his spiritual energy.

Now, it probably knew that he had run out of pills,

So it was not as reckless as before.

At this moment, although he did not know what this mysterious thing was,



He suddenly felt a sense of mutual respect.

The other party was like a close friend who knew how to be measured and was very loyal,

Supporting and helping each other.

After the Four Directions Treasure Banner regained some of its strength,

It once again gathered an arrow in the air,

And that arrow stubbornly pointed to the entrance of the ice cave.

Seeing this, Charlie couldn't help but sigh,

"It seems your obsession is to make me go down and investigate!"

"Fine!"

"You saved my life, so I trust you wouldn't harm me."

"Since you insist I go, I'll go in and take a look!"

He then added with a smile,

"However, don't get your hopes up too high."

"Even Brovnen couldn't find the entrance to that so-called Gate of Ascension,"

"So I'm afraid I have even less of a chance."

Without further ado,

Charlie stepped to the entrance of the ice cave,

And leaped inside!

## Chapter 7223

Charlie leaped into the ice cave,

Which was over a thousand meters deep,

He was surprised to find the frozen ice formed a vertical, precisely measured shaft.

Brovnen had put great care into excavating this ice cave.

During his freefall, he had to constantly use his spiritual energy,

To slow his speed,

Finally landing steadily at the bottom.

Just as he had previously explored with his spiritual energy,

The space here had been expanded by Brovnen, resembling a yurt.

The inside was surrounded by ice on all sides and the top,

With dark rocks below and a completely black entrance that seemed to devour all light.

In the extremely dim light,

Charlie saw the dark entrance.

He felt a little uneasy; even Brovnen couldn't enter this place,

So what use would he be?

However, the four-word mantra still held true: he was already here.

And he had almost lost half his life to get here,

So he had to at least try.

However, Charlie still couldn't quite understand why this place was called the Gate of Ascension.

Shouldn't ascension involve going upwards?

This place was thousands of meters below an ice sheet,

Even beneath the rocks, perhaps calling it the Cave of Ascension would be more fitting.

Charlie stepped to the dark entrance and,

With a try-it-and-see attitude,

Crouched down and reached his hand into the darkness.

Originally, he thought there would be an invisible barrier blocking him,

Since Brovnen couldn't even get a sliver of it.

But unexpectedly, when his hand touched the endless darkness,

It felt like dipping into warm water.

It went in easily and comfortably,

Like immersing a frozen hand in warm water.

Then, he suddenly sensed an extremely rich spiritual energy being absorbed directly into his body through his skin.

Or rather, it wasn't absorbed,

But rather, the spiritual energy was so abundant that it seemed to seep into his body the moment his hand entered.

He had never experienced such rich spiritual energy since he began his enlightenment,

Not even from taking pills.

Charlie murmured to himself,

"What kind of place is this?"

"How can there be such rich spiritual energy?"

Even as he pondered this,

A large amount of spiritual energy actively seeped into his body,

Replenishing his spiritual energy from 50% to 80%.

This speed was comparable to taking pills!

Moreover, this is only through the skin of the hands.

If the whole body were to enter,

The speed would probably be unimaginably fast.

Thinking this, Charlie steeled his resolve and leaped directly into the cave.

The barrier Brovnen had encountered seemed to vanish completely before him.

He encountered no resistance whatsoever,

And his body landed smoothly inside.

Charlie had assumed that this pitch-black cave would be completely dark,

But to his surprise, everything around him suddenly brightened up after he entered.

He then realized that although the entrance was narrow,

It seemed to expand dozens of times in an instant.

What was originally just enough for one person to enter was now wide enough to easily accommodate dozens of people side by side.

The surrounding stone walls were incredibly smooth,

And numerous runes that Charlie couldn't understand were engraved on the dark rock.

These runes emitted a warm yellow light,

Illuminating the surroundings.

## Chapter 7224

Within sight, the passage was at least three to five hundred meters deep.

Here, the Antarctic cold was completely absent,

Replaced by a very warm and comfortable temperature,

Much like the 26-degree Celsius temperature maintained year-round in temperature-, humidity-, and oxygen-controlled residential buildings.

What surprised him even more was that the gravity here seemed different from the outside world.

Although he was still falling,

The feeling was completely different from when he jumped into the ice cave.

When he jumped into the ice cave,

He needed to constantly use his spiritual energy to slow down,

Otherwise, even he wasn't confident he could withstand the force of the gravity acceleration from thousands of meters high when he hit the ground.

But it was different here.

Although it was also several hundred meters deep,

He didn't need to control his speed at all during the fall.

The fall here was uniform and gentle,

Like free diving in water.

Charlie, like a falling leaf, slowly and gracefully landed at the bottom of the stone cave.

The world below was truly a hidden paradise,

Because a wide tunnel at least ten meters high and twenty meters in diameter appeared in front of him.

The tunnel, like the vertical stone wall,

It was polished to an extremely smooth finish.

Many talismans also emitted light.

Charlie walked to the tunnel wall and reached out to touch the magical light within the talismanic carvings.

To his astonishment, he discovered that this light was filled with an extremely high concentration of spiritual energy.

It seemed that the abundant spiritual energy within was entirely emanating from these talismanic carvings in the form of light.

Charlie was utterly shocked.

If this was indeed built by cultivators before the end of the Dharma era,

Then it must be at least a thousand years old.

What drives these talismans to continuously release such rich spiritual energy over thousands of years?

Before he could figure it out,



He saw that at the end of the tunnel,

There seemed to be a much larger place,

And the light inside was much brighter than in the tunnel.

So he quickly quickened his pace and passed through the hundred-meter-long tunnel.

When he emerged from the tunnel,

The scene before him was simply unbelievable.

Before him was a cubic space at least a hundred feet wide and a hundred feet high.

In the tunnel, only one side of this space could be seen,

So its actual size could not be judged at all.

Only by standing at the tunnel exit could he see that below the tunnel exit was a square plaza at least a hundred feet wide.

The plaza was paved entirely with large, ancient,

Damp, strip-shaped bluestones,

More like a product of China than Antarctica.

What shocked him even more was that in the center of the square plaza,

A hundred feet wide below stood a square pagoda.

This structure, estimated to be at least fifty feet tall,

It was magnificent and imposing, its wooden structure,

Despite the passage of countless years, appearing as if it had just been built.

All the paint was smooth and flawless,

Without a single crack or blemish.

Charlie suddenly felt that this thing looked familiar,

Seemingly resembling the original Great Wild Goose Pagoda, he had seen during his time in Chang'an during the Tang Dynasty!

It also resembled the Four-Sided Treasure Pagoda he had obtained from the Routhchild family!

A chill ran through him.

Could this place be connected to the Four-Sided Treasure Pagoda in some way?!

If cultivators before the end of the Dharma era built a square pagoda here,

Just like the original Great Wild Goose Pagoda,

Then which of the two came first?

Is it this one or the Great Wild Goose Pagoda?

## Chapter 7225

The moment this question flashed through Charlie's mind, he had an answer.

Although he didn't know exactly when the Dharma-ending Age began,

Based on Meng Changsheng's experience, he had already entered the Dharma-ending Age when he attained enlightenment.

Therefore, the cultivators who built this underground city must have been much earlier than the Linde era of the Tang Dynasty.

In that case, the history of this square pagoda must be even earlier than the Big Wild Goose Pagoda.

And according to what he saw when he traveled through Chang'an in his mind, the Big Wild Goose Pagoda at that time was built by Tang Xuanzang and countless cultivators for the sake of the Tang Dynasty.

So why would they build the Big Wild Goose Pagoda in the shape of this square pagoda?

Could it be a kind of replication, or a belief?

If this square pagoda was some kind of totem of cultivators before the Dharma-ending Age,

Then the motives of cultivators in the Dharma-ending Age, building an identical Big Wild Goose Pagoda in Chang'an, would be understandable.

As the Dharma-ending Age descends, the last batch of cultivators before its end will split into at least two factions.

One faction will choose to cultivate diligently during this era,

While the other will migrate to the Antarctic Continent, regarding it as the final gateway to ascension.

Alternatively, only the highest-ranking among the last batch of cultivators will be qualified to come here for a final struggle.

Those who remain are essentially abandoned.

Although they were abandoned by the last batch of cultivators striving for ascension, they did not give up on themselves.

They continued to cultivate diligently in the world of the Dharma-ending Age,

Even showing compassion for all living beings.

This is why they worked together to build the Great Wild Goose Pagoda and forge the Four Directions Treasure Pagoda,

A powerful feng shui artifact capable of influencing the fate of a nation.

Charlie leaped down from the cave entrance, landing slowly on the hundred-zhang-wide square plaza below.

Gazing up at the Four Directions Treasure Pagoda, he felt its solemn and majestic presence even more profound.

When Charlie reached the bottom of the square plaza, he discovered that the space was far more than just a square.

Hidden around it was an underground town, about five zhang high, extending at least three kilometers in depth, or nearly ten square kilometers in radius.

Various ancient houses and buildings stood there, meticulously planned, with four main roads leading to the plaza.

The Four-Sided Pagoda formed the central core of the entire plaza.

What Charlie couldn't understand was that this underground town was completely suspended in the rock layer,

And none of the buildings within his sight touched the ceiling.

Considering the geological and physical characteristics, building such a large underground city wasn't impossible,

But it required a sophisticated and extremely robust support system.

Like the underground parking garage of a large shopping mall, which requires numerous load-bearing columns to prevent the roof from collapsing, this underground space isn't like a building with a reinforced concrete floor, possessing strong integrity and stability, preventing breakage and collapse.

But here, it's all rock. Normally, without anchoring, the rock would gradually crumble and collapse.

Yet, without any support or anchoring protection, the entire rock structure remains perfectly supported—it's simply unbelievable.

Charlie speculated that even cultivators couldn't defy the laws of physics,

So there must be some kind of formation providing support and anchoring.

A nearly ten-square-kilometer underground city, according to modern engineering standards, would require at least 100,000 load-bearing columns, with a lifespan of only a few decades.

But here, a formation can replace 100,000 load-bearing columns and operate stably for over a thousand years.

The energy of this formation must be astronomical.

Charlie was incredibly shocked and instinctively wanted to explore this underground city, so he chose a main road and stepped forward.

Stepping out of the square and into the ancient streets, everything around him felt like he was in a meticulously crafted, modern film set.

Everything is so refined, exquisite, and even brand new, as if it had just been built.

Moreover, there was absolutely no trace of anyone having ever lived here.

Charlie cautiously tried to push open one of the courtyard gates.

The gate wasn't locked, and there wasn't even a lock; there wasn't even a simple bolt inside.

The courtyard was about two or three hundred square meters, not very large, but it lacked any living facilities.

There was no washing basin like in a typical farmhouse, no stone mill for grinding grain, no sheds for raising poultry, not even a well.

The courtyard was paved entirely with smooth, clean, and rustic bluestone bricks; nothing else.

Passing through the courtyard, there was a row of three rooms.

The main room had no tables or chairs, but was covered with exquisitely woven rattan mats.

On the mats were several round meditation cushions, seemingly for meditation.

Even stranger, the two side rooms weren't bedrooms in the traditional sense.

The left side room resembled a secluded training room, while the right side room contained a handmade crib and some handcrafted wooden toys.

Charlie speculated that almost everyone living here, except for newborns, had reached a high level of abstention from grains.

They didn't need to eat, drink, or use the toilet, so there wasn't even a kitchen or toilet in the courtyard.

Another very strange thing was that all the rooms had light sources created from spiritual energy, making it almost like daytime even without sunlight.

Unless you looked up at the ceiling, you wouldn't feel like you were underground.

It was as if the entire underground city operated on a powerful array, like a power plant supplying the city's energy needs.

Even stranger, there were no cultivation items in the rooms—no pills, no magical artifacts, and no visible cultivation techniques—far exceeding Brovnen's speculation.

Charlie visited several similar independent courtyards, with the same result: not only were there no pills, magical artifacts, or cultivation techniques, but he hadn't even found a box containing pills.

But he couldn't understand where everyone here had gone.

If those cultivators who failed to transcend the tribulation or did not survive to the time of transcending the tribulation died here, they couldn't possibly bury all their belongings together, could they?

Even if their descendants buried them and their belongings, what about the last group of cultivators?

Surely they wouldn't have the means to dispose of their own possessions?

Yet, there were no personal belongings used for cultivation anywhere, making it seem less like they had survived to the end and more like they had orderly evacuated.

After visiting several courtyards, Charlie sat down on a futon in one of the rooms, circulating his inner energy to purify it.

The continuous flow of spiritual energy from the outside world was astounding; for him alone, it was like having a car guarded by an inexhaustible oil field.

Cultivating in this environment would be dozens of times faster than in the outside world during the Dharma-ending Age.

Meng Changsheng only reached the Foundation Establishment level after a thousand years, but a child born here, with such powerful spiritual energy and the guidance of strong cultivators, could probably reach that level in just a few decades.

In this underground city, besides the courtyards of each household, there are institutions resembling schools and government offices, and even a place called the Medicine King Hall.

In the very center of the main hall of the Medicine King Hall, instead of a statue of a deity, there is an enormous alchemy furnace, over two zhang tall.



Charlie could sense that this furnace itself was a magical artifact.

This was the only magical artifact Charlie had discovered in the underground city so far.

So, while stroking the furnace, he tried to channel his spiritual energy into it.

This attempt was quite unexpected; it felt like throwing a pebble into a vast celestial pool—his spiritual energy couldn't perceive its immense power.

However, Charlie did sense that the furnace was an integral part of the entire Medicine King Hall, with an extremely grand internal array.

If he wanted to use it to refine pills, regardless of how powerful the resulting pills would be, the spiritual energy required to operate the furnace would likely be astronomical even for someone of his cultivation level.

If the medicinal cauldron he obtained from Hong Changqing was a two-kilowatt household rice cooker,

Then this alchemy furnace was a blast furnace for refining steel, completely beyond his size to operate.

Charlie even felt that this alchemy furnace was definitely not just a personal magical artifact for the local inhabitants,

But rather a production center for providing pills to the entire underground city.

Perhaps such a furnace would require dozens or even hundreds of top experts working simultaneously to operate!

Charlie walked alone through the spotless streets of this ancient city, his heart growing increasingly apprehensive with each sight he saw.

Given the city's size, it could easily house tens of thousands of people.

It was unimaginable that tens of thousands of cultivators had once lived in this single place; after all, even today, finding a few hundred cultivators wouldn't be easy.

Charlie wandered through the city, shocked and filled with regret.

Aside from the impossible-to-take alchemy furnace, there were none of the inexhaustible cultivation resources Brovnen had imagined.

No pills, no magic tools, no cultivation techniques—besides the spiritual energy contained within the city, there was nothing else helpful for cultivation.

Charlie couldn't help but wonder: if the cultivators here possessed such powerful cultivation levels, why hadn't they left behind any resources for cultivation?

Did they take everything with them when they left?

But that didn't seem reasonable either.

Such a vast city, and the spiritual energy sustaining it, far exceeded the resources needed for individual use.

They hadn't taken the city itself, nor had they dismantled its formations; why would they care about personal resources?

As Charlie pondered this question, a word suddenly flashed through his mind—a word that had been celebrated for a long time after the Cold War: utopia.

People at the time believed that utopia was the best social form humanity could imagine: beautiful, equal, without oppression, without crime—like a perfect paradise.

In reality, such a society is almost impossible to exist; it's more often used by cults to brainwash their followers.

But Charlie realized that the place he was in, to those cultivators back then, must have been a typical utopian society.

In this society, the abundant spiritual energy is completely shared.

Living here means having the best elixir quota, so there's naturally no need for any other elixirs to replenish spiritual energy.

As for elixirs with other effects, they are likely centrally refined and distributed by the cultivators here.

Each household probably doesn't even take their share home; they consume them immediately upon distribution, so naturally, there are no elixirs left behind.

The cultivators here are all working together towards the goal of ascension.

Since they can form such a society, they can certainly share cultivation resources.

Therefore, why would they need to hoard any cultivation techniques?

As for magical artifacts, needless to say, tens of thousands of high-level cultivators would be invincible in today's society.

In ancient times, they would have had no enemies, let alone in the barren Antarctic, where, apart from penguins, other creatures are scarce, making the danger to cultivators virtually zero.

If they could achieve a utopian state internally, with no external enemies and no internal conflicts, magical artifacts would naturally become useless.

The administrators here might even issue decrees prohibiting private possession of offensive magical artifacts, further preventing internal problems.

The more Charlie analyzed it, the more convinced he became that this was indeed the case, so he completely abandoned any thought of finding cultivation resources here.

## Chapter 7226

Afterwards, Charlie arrived at the gate of a Taoist temple.

The temple's archway was magnificent, entirely carved from white marble, with three large gilded characters in the center: Sanqing Temple.

The Sanqing Temple, as its name suggests, is a Taoist temple dedicated to the Three Pure Ones, the highest deities in Taoism and the founding patriarchs of the sect.

These cultivators, even on their journey to Antarctica, didn't forget to build the Sanqing Temple, suggesting they were inheriting the Taoist mantle.

However, this also puzzled Charlie.

The Four Directions Treasure Banner and the Great Wild Goose Pagoda were jointly built by the monk Xuanzang and Taoist cultivators,

While he himself received the Great Sun Tathagata's hand seal under the aurora.

It seemed that Buddhism and Taoism had a deep connection in this matter.

However, he still couldn't figure out exactly what similarities existed between Buddhism and Taoism in their cultivation of immortality.

Charlie arrived at the Sanqing Hall, where three lifelike sculptures stood: Yuqing Yuanshi Tianzun, Taiqing Daode Tianzun, and Shangqing Lingbao Tianzun.

He had visited many Taoist temples and monasteries, but he had never seen any sculpture with such perfect realism.

The facial features, limbs, and expressions looked more lifelike than real people, and even in their majesty, they exuded a touch of approachability, as if the three celestial beings were standing before him, smiling and scrutinizing him.

Although Charlie had not yet figured out the relationship between Buddhism and Taoism in cultivation, he personally leaned towards believing that he had received the Taoist lineage, so he regarded the Three Pure Ones of Taoism as his patriarchs.

Therefore, before leaving the Three Pure Ones Hall, he knelt reverently before the statues of the three celestial beings and kowtowed three times.

However, just as he got up to leave the Three Pure Ones Hall, a circle flashing with golden light and inscribed with numerous talismans suddenly appeared beneath his feet.

The circle shimmered beneath his feet, and the golden light illuminated his body, making it appear golden as well.

The golden light grew stronger and stronger, and the golden radiance reflected by his body became increasingly intense and dazzling.

In the blink of an eye, Charlie could no longer see his own body clearly; when he looked down, all he could see was a dazzling golden light.

The next moment, Charlie suddenly felt as if his body had been completely drained, as if he had merged with the dazzling light.

Then, something incredibly strange happened. He suddenly realized that the golden light around him was dissipating, and he was no longer in the Sanqing Hall, but in a mysterious space he had never been in before. This space was square, about ten zhang on each side, with a total area of about one hundred square meters.

The room, from the floor to the beams to the ceiling, was entirely made of wood. Looking out through the wooden windows, he could see smooth, parallel stone walls.

Charlie was astonished.

He went to the window and looked out, only to find himself inexplicably inside the square pagoda.

Even more bizarrely, looking down, he seemed to be at a very high position; looking up, he didn't seem to be on the top floor; and looking inward, this floor was a completely enclosed, independent structure with no stairs connecting the upper and lower levels.

Just as Charlie was wondering why he had suddenly come here, the wooden floorboards in the room suddenly changed.

A complete compass pattern, shimmering with golden light, appeared on the nearly 100-square-meter flat floor.

Unlike feng shui compasses, this compass pattern had a halo exactly the same as the one he had seen in the Sanqing Hall, located in the very center of the center and in each of the eight directions: Kan, Gen, Zhen, Xun, Li, Kun, Dui, and Qian.

As Charlie pondered the purpose of these nine halos, nine incantations suddenly appeared in his mind.

Miraculously, he instinctively knew that these nine incantations corresponded to these nine halos, and that each halo required the silent recitation of the corresponding incantation to activate.

He knew that these nine mantras must be some kind of revelation given to him by this place.

To confirm his guess, he stepped to the very center of the compass.

Standing in the center of the compass's halo, Charlie silently recited the corresponding mantras.

Immediately, the halo emitted an even brighter and more intense light and began to slowly rotate.

Just like before, when the light became so strong that he couldn't see his own outline, Charlie once again felt as if he had been instantly emptied.

The next second, when he opened his eyes again, he was no longer in the underground city in Antarctica, but in a cave he had never been in before.

The cave was clearly carved out of the rock by human hands, its smoothness mirror-like, just like the underground city.

The entire cave was empty except for the shimmering halo beneath his feet.

Charlie was utterly shocked. He never expected that the halo's function was teleportation.

Clearly, the nine halos corresponded to nine different locations,

But he didn't know which place the central halo teleported to.

Moreover, there were nine auras when he arrived, but only one here.

He guessed that the nine auras on the compass inside the Four Directions Pagoda corresponded to nine different locations,

And these nine locations were not interconnected; they could only lead to the Four Directions Pagoda.



In other words, the Four Directions Pagoda was a hub, radiating outwards to connect to nine individual points.

It allowed one to instantly teleport to any of these nine points, but to travel from one point to another, one had to first teleport to the Four Directions Pagoda.

Charlie was incredibly excited.

If he could figure out where each of these nine points led, wouldn't he have instant access to all nine locations and the underground city?

The underground city was extremely rich in spiritual energy.

If there were a teleportation point within China, replenishing his spiritual energy would be much easier!

Thinking of this, he couldn't wait to find out where he was right now!

Charlie strode through the cavern and the long tunnel, the cave entrance coming into view.

The light outside was intense, indicating it was daytime, and the temperature was warm, confirming he was no longer in Antarctica.

Approaching the entrance, Charlie suddenly recalled the embarrassing scene of his first teleportation by the ring, and immediately looked down at himself.

However, this time was different. Previously, Jermo's self-destruction had shattered all his clothes, leaving him completely naked when he teleported to Maria's side.

But this time, perhaps because he hadn't experienced any danger, his clothes and belongings had been teleported with him.

The only awkward thing was that after his bloody battle with Brovnen, his clothes were torn to shreds by the Wan Jian Gui Zong sword, and coupled with the blood he had lost, he looked quite gruesome.

Charlie thought to himself, "I'd better stay away from people looking like this, lest I scare them."

When he reached the cave entrance, he found himself surrounded by lush, verdant mountains in the prime of springtime.

He deduced that he was definitely in the Northern Hemisphere, and judging from the temperature, it wasn't the tropics or the Arctic, but rather the North Temperate Zone, which covers most of China.

Based on this, Charlie concluded that he was most likely in China, but he didn't know exactly where.

He stepped out of the cave and immediately took out the satellite phone he used in Antarctica, opened the app to check his current satellite location, and to his surprise, he was now in a place called Heming Mountain in western Sichuan.

He muttered to himself, "Heming Mountain... this place sounds familiar."

The next moment, he suddenly realized that Heming Mountain seemed to be the birthplace of Taoism!

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help but exclaim, "It seems that the cultivators in that underground city have inherited the mantle of Taoism."

"The center of the compass corresponds to the birthplace of Taoism. Could it be that they first cultivated here?"

Just as he was marveling, a mental cultivation incantation appeared in his mind again, and he subconsciously knew that this mental cultivation

incantation was the incantation to open this cave and the teleportation array in the cave.

Realizing that the cave required an incantation to open, he immediately turned back to look at the entrance he had come out of.

To his surprise, the entrance had completely disappeared, or rather, there was no trace of it visible from the outside.

Yet, Charlie knew the entrance was there, and only the incantation could open it.

He reasoned that each teleportation array's exit was protected by a protective formation to isolate it from outsiders and enemies.

Charlie checked the satellite navigation and found that Crane Cry Mountain was less than 1,500 kilometers in a straight line from Aurous Hill, quite close to his base.

If none of the other eight teleportation points were closer to Aurous Hill, he would try to buy land on Crane Cry Mountain and build a new base.

That way, he could go directly to the underground city in Antarctica when he needed to cultivate, where the spiritual energy was extremely abundant, allowing him to cultivate a hundred times faster.

Charlie was overjoyed.

He had originally thought that the underground city was located in Antarctica, making a trip there extremely difficult.

Even by plane, there was no direct route, and private jets couldn't cover such a long distance in one go.

But now things are different. With this teleportation array, he can not only travel directly from China to Antarctica,

But also use it as a transit point to reach eight other unknown locations!

With this thought in mind, Charlie had no time to familiarize himself with the environment of Crane Cry Mountain.

He immediately recited the incantation in his mind, and the cave instantly appeared on the stone wall.

Without any hesitation, he entered the cave and returned to the square cave chamber.

The light circle on the ground was still slowly rotating. He stood in the light circle and recited the incantation, his whole body enveloped in light once again.

The next moment, he was back in the square pagoda of the underground city in Antarctica, still standing on the light circle in the center of the compass.

Charlie pondered to himself that the central position of this compass corresponded to Crane Cry Mountain, the origin of Taoism.

The eight directions—Kan, Gen, Zhen, Xun, Li, Kun, Dui, and Qian—corresponded to due north, northeast, due east, southeast, due south, southwest, due west, and northwest on the compass, which is to divide 360 degrees into 45-degree intervals.

Logically, these directions should be based on Heming Mountain in western Sichuan.

Therefore, if you choose the Kan position, the corresponding location will be north of Heming Mountain, and if you choose the Zhen position, it will be east of Heming Mountain.

However, it is still unknown how far north or east of Heming Mountain it actually is.

Charlie figured Aurous Hill was located to the east of Heming Mountain, so he might as well test just how far east of Heming Mountain this Zhen position was.

Without hesitation, he stepped onto the Zhen position and silently recited the incantation for its location.

The next moment, golden light flashed.

When he opened his eyes again, he was still in a man-made stone chamber.

He stepped out of the cave and found that it was still daytime outside, still the vibrant springtime of the deep mountains.

However, the terrain here seemed different from Heming Mountain; the peaks weren't in the style of western Sichuan, but rather resembled volcanoes.

Charlie took out his satellite phone and, after activating the GPS, was surprised to discover that he was actually in a place called Mount Ontake, west of Tokyo, Japan.

Mount Ontake is one of Japan's famous sacred mountains and also one of its most famous religious sites; the famous Shintoism is said to have originated here.

Charlie wondered why those cultivators would build one of their teleportation arrays in Japan. Could this have been part of their area of activity back then?

He had initially assumed that the teleportation points of these nine teleportation arrays were all located in China, but to his surprise, the Zhen position in the due east had already reached Japan.

He immediately returned to the Four Directions Pagoda and tried again using the Gen position representing the northeast.

This time, he was teleported to Yakutia in the Russian Far East.

Turning back to try the Kan position representing due north, he was directly teleported to northern Greenland within the Arctic Circle.

The Xun position representing southeast teleported him to the Great Dividing Range in southeastern Australia. The

Li's position, representing due south, teleported him to the Semeru Mountains in Indonesia.

The Kun position representing southwest teleported him to Mount Kilimanjaro in Tanzania.

The Dui position representing due west teleported him to the Sierra Nevada Mountains in California, USA.

The Qian position representing northwest teleported him to the Alps on the border of France and Italy.

In just half an hour, Charlie traversed almost every continent in the world.

What he found incredible was that these cultivators, before the end of the Dharma era, had already traversed the entire world, and even in their seclusion in Antarctica, they hadn't severed ties with the world.

Instead, they easily traveled between Antarctica and other parts of the world using teleportation arrays hidden in various mountain ranges.

Moreover, the fact that they had gone to such lengths to build these teleportation arrays meant that they didn't just occasionally visit these places, but frequently traveled between them.

What were their needs in that era that required them to travel so frequently between so many places?

## Chapter 7227

To understand the purpose of the advanced cultivators who built these teleportation arrays, Charlie meticulously analyzed every clue.

He was certain of one thing: teleportation arrays required a massive amount of spiritual energy.

The ring Maria gave him required more spiritual energy for a single teleport than the ring had drained all his spiritual energy in previous teleportations.

This meant that even teleporting a single person required a huge amount of spiritual energy.

Furthermore, he couldn't determine whether the required spiritual energy varied depending on the teleportation distance.

If teleportation were charged per trip, that would be understandable.

But if it were charged by distance, then this intercontinental teleportation would likely require hundreds of times more spiritual energy than his previous teleportation from Champs-Élysées to Purple Gold Manor.

Moreover, these teleportation arrays, in their time, had to support tens of thousands of people constantly traveling,

With daily teleportations possibly numbering in the tens of thousands.

The spiritual energy required for this was astronomical.

This proves that the cost of building and maintaining these teleportation arrays was very high,



Even for them back then, it was a huge expenditure.

It's similar to a country's infrastructure development.

If a country spares no expense to build a road or railway that is extremely difficult and costly,

Then that country must have a high strategic purpose, far beyond simply making the place accessible.

Therefore, they must have had their own strategic goals when building these teleportation arrays.

The successors might just be the carriers.

Thinking of this, Charlie suddenly had a flash of inspiration.

He suddenly realized how they transported all those bluestones,

White marbles, gold, and timber to the massive underground city they built in Antarctica?

These things weren't native to Antarctica!

For example, there wasn't a single tree in the entire Antarctic.

Even if cultivation was advanced in that era,

The technology and manufacturing level certainly weren't up to par.

The earliest cultivators to arrive in Antarctica might have been able to physically traverse the Roaring Forties,

But they definitely couldn't build ships capable of carrying large quantities of building materials.

How were so many building materials not native to Antarctica transported there?

The answer seemed obvious.

Charlie was certain that the building materials had been transported there via teleportation arrays.

Only in this way could enough materials to build a city be transported to Antarctica in the most efficient way.

Furthermore, the entire underground city possessed such dense spiritual energy,

And even these arrays were driven by a continuous supply of spiritual energy.

So, what provided this spiritual energy?

Pills?

Impossible.

Because pills can only be absorbed by the human body,

They couldn't be directly used to power the arrays.

Therefore, there was probably only one possibility: Spirit stones.

And an immense quantity of spirit stones.

Just like the Peace and Wealth Stone he had obtained years ago.

The inscription was likely carved by later generations who didn't understand it.

But its essence was a spirit stone containing spiritual energy.

Before the Dharma-ending Age, the world already contained spiritual energy.

Moreover, after hundreds of millions of years of evolution, Earth had also nurtured spirit stones rich in spiritual energy.

The significance of spirit stones to cultivators was like the significance of uranium ore to nuclear physics—both were gifts from nature to humankind.

However, spirit stones are a non-renewable resource, and during the Dharma-ending Age, they would undoubtedly be a target of frantic competition among cultivators.

These nine teleportation arrays distributed globally might have been their channels for acquiring spirit stones back then.

Considering the enormous manpower and resources these cultivators expended to migrate to Antarctica, their decision to relocate must have been made after the Dharma-ending Age began,

In order to build a cultivation utopia and use almost the entire nation's resources to offset the negative effects of the Dharma-ending Age.

If these speculations are correct,

Then, before or after going to Antarctica, they must have been searching for spirit stones globally,

As they needed vast amounts of spirit stones to maintain the operation of the underground city and meet the cultivation needs of tens of thousands of cultivators, they needed to.

This provides a reasonable explanation for the existence of the teleportation arrays.

Charlie already had a hypothetical scene in his mind.

In the underground city, while most cultivators were fully engaged in secluded cultivation and striving for higher cultivation levels,

A group of cultivators, like worker ants, continuously traveled to various parts of the world through the teleportation arrays,

Searching for resources and spirit stones for their mother's nest.

They scour the world for precious spirit stones and transport them back here continuously.

When there are no enemies, they diligently mine and search for treasure.

If they encounter enemies, they quickly assemble a large number of cultivators to provide support.

Enemies are no match for them, as they lack such a massive cultivator base, infrastructure, and global deployment capabilities.

Even if they temporarily fall behind in a certain area,

It doesn't matter; their teleportation arrays are protected by powerful formations, like the safest haven.

Once inside, enemies without the necessary incantations to activate the array are completely helpless.

Charlie even believes that their teleportation arrays have never encountered any threat in recent years,

Because the compass has only nine positions,

And the corresponding teleportation arrays for all nine positions are intact.

Charlie believed that the worker ant-like cultivators wouldn't complain,

Because it was all based on a perfect utopian framework:

Everyone for me, and me for everyone.

While they cultivated, I protected them, providing necessary support so they could focus on their cultivation.

And when I completed my phase of the mission,

Someone would awaken and take over, allowing me to cultivate in peace.

## Chapter 7228

Charlie couldn't help but yearn for this society where tens of thousands worked together,

Sharing both progress and setbacks.

He truly admired the founder of this framework.

What kind of courage and charisma must he possess to drive tens of thousands to achieve such a powerful and magnificent blueprint?

Unfortunately, the cultivators left no written record after they departed.

They probably never imagined that anyone would enter after they left.

After all, in that era of declining Dharma, later cultivators would only become weaker,

And it seemed impossible for anyone to break through the utopia they built with the combined strength of tens of thousands of top cultivators.

But then another question arose:

How did I get in if Brovnen, with his higher cultivation, couldn't?

Why did the array here seem so naturally friendly to him?

Not only did it let him in, but it also taught him the techniques and incantations for those teleportation arrays.

What were the differences between him and Brovnen?

Charlie racked his brains, considering three possibilities.

First, his Ascending Dragon Rank.

Second, the ring Maria gave him.

Third, the mysterious object that guided him here.

The first and third were invisible and intangible,

But the ring was a tangible object, so he quickly took it out.

There was a teleportation array here, and the ring itself had teleportation capabilities.

Could it have some kind of connection to this place?

Just as Charlie took out the ring, he suddenly discovered that it had changed! Originally,

The ring was just a bare bronze color, without any patterns or characters,

But now, a string of large seal script characters had appeared on it,

The content of which was clear at a glance: 2804.

In the Great Seal Script, the writing style of the numbers zero, one, two, three, four, eight, and nine is basically the same as that of modern simplified Chinese characters.

Only the writing style and stroke habits are slightly different.

Therefore, Charlie recognized the string of numbers at a glance.

He stared at the four characters in shock: 2804.

Could this represent the ring's serial number?

This number only appeared after entering this area.

Does it mean it originally belonged here?

As Charlie began to hypothesize that the ring Maria had given him might have originally belonged here,

He suddenly remembered its function.

Whether it had other functions was currently unknown.

But it had one definite function:

Once it recognized its owner,

It would teleport the owner back to their most beloved person if the owner faced mortal danger.

In other words, it was a life-saving item.

Even if someone suffered extremely serious injuries,

It could at least allow them to see their closest relatives one last time.

Combining this with his earlier speculation,

If this place truly needed to send out a large number of cultivators,

Like worker ants, they search for cultivation resources around the world,

Then equipping each person with such a ring would be extremely necessary.



After all, going out to search for extremely precious resources was inherently risky.

They could easily be targeted by other cultivators with malicious intent.

With this ring, even if they couldn't win a fight,

They could at least escape, giving everyone a safety net.

Therefore, the ring showed no markings when it was out in the open.

Only upon returning to the main camp would its serial number appear.

The fact that this item has a serial number might mean that the ring isn't personal property at all,

But rather collective property. Furthermore, this asset wasn't distributed among individuals.

Rather, like weapons, it was only issued to soldiers.

Whoever was in the position had the opportunity to use it,

And upon returning, the serial number would automatically appear,

Facilitating centralized management.

This ring's serial number is 2804.

Perhaps thousands of cultivators acting as worker ants wore the same ring while undertaking dangerous missions around the world.

If this conjecture is correct, then there's another question Charlie still can't figure out.

Take this Four Directions Pagoda, for example.

The wood used inside is top-quality timber, extremely rare and expensive.

One beam, over ten meters long, is carved from a single piece of golden nanmu.

How did those cultivators transport it here via teleportation arrays?

Did they carry one or two pieces of top-quality timber each time they teleported?

This place is only about a hundred square meters in size.

If nine teleportation arrays were used simultaneously,

Each carrying two logs, ten or even dozens of meters long,

This place wouldn't be able to hold them all!

Moreover, transporting a few logs back by hand at once seems far too inefficient.

## Chapter 7229

Thinking this, Charlie glanced at the ring in his hand and muttered to himself,

"The teleportation array is like an efficient means of transportation for those worker-ant cultivators,"

"And the ring is like an efficient life-saving tool for them."

"It seems they're lacking an efficient means of transport."

"Having a group of highly skilled cultivators carry logs and stones for teleportation doesn't seem to fit their powerful cultivation foundation."

"Furthermore, the cultivators of that era were so powerful that they even surpassed modern technology."

"Since they possessed the ability to construct such a powerful supernatural ability as teleportation arrays, they had already broken through the limitations of three-dimensional space."

"The theoretical basis of teleportation arrays should be that the shortest distance between two points is no longer a straight line,"

"But rather the shortest distance is achieved by folding and overlapping."

"They used teleportation arrays to create a four-dimensional channel between two points in three-dimensional space,"

"Overlapping the two points from a higher dimension."

"This allows for instantaneous movement between two teleportation arrays."

"Since they were able to create a four-dimensional space, they should also be able to create a dedicated four-dimensional space for storage, right?"

"In that era, transporting so many resources, especially bulky materials like stone and wood, would have been extremely inconvenient without a storage space!"

"Only with a portable four-dimensional space could they efficiently and quickly gather various resources and transport them to the underground city in Antarctica!"

Thinking this, Charlie examined the ring inscribed with "2804" and murmured softly,

"If I were designing this ring, since I've already integrated a teleportation array into it,"

"I would definitely also integrate four-dimensional space into this ring."

He added a four-dimensional array to his fingertip to store various resources.

This way, each person sent out to gather resources wouldn't be alone, but in a transport team.

They could carry large quantities of supplies back to base via teleportation arrays.

Whether it was tens of meters of timber, thousands of tons of stone, or precious spirit stones containing spiritual energy,

Everything could be easily transported through the storage space.

He stroked the engraving of the number 2804 on the ring,

Muttering to himself, "I wonder if those experts back then had the same thoughts as me?"

As soon as he finished speaking, a warmth suddenly emanated from the ring,

And then a mental cultivation incantation instantly appeared in his mind.

Charlie didn't know the purpose of this incantation,

But based on his trust in this place,

He immediately recited it silently in his mind without hesitation.

The next second, his consciousness suddenly appeared in a bizarre space.

This space was so strange that it resembled a 3D model built on 3D design software.

Although the size of the model was fixed, the space of the design software could theoretically be expanded infinitely.

You could shrink the scale so that the space could completely occupy the screen, or you could desperately enlarge the scale so that the space on the screen would shrink infinitely until only a single pixel remained, invisible to the naked eye.

Or perhaps, this was a chaotic universe, its size unknown.

There was only this one explored area before him, surrounded by darkness and nothingness.

This space existed within this darkness and nothingness, without clear boundaries, without doors or windows, without a floor or ceiling.

What existed was a perfectly uniform light, coming from nowhere,

Like the shadowless lamp of an operating table, making this explored space clearly visible, without any shadows.

How big was this space?

Charlie couldn't measure it with his consciousness alone,

But he saw a large amount of resources within it.

Among them, over sixty Hainan rosewood trunks, their roots and branches pruned, were neatly piled together.

Their thickness was almost identical, and their lengths had been deliberately cut to the same specifications.

Charlie, judging from the wrinkles in the bark and the proportions of the knots,

Estimated that these rosewood logs were at least forty meters long and nearly two meters wide.

Modernly, where can you find a Hainan rosewood tree exceeding twenty-five meters?

Twenty meters is already considered rare.

And this particular tree, with its top and bottom removed, had a mature trunk just forty meters long.

Moreover, there were over sixty of them!

If any one of these were taken out, Hainan rosewood collectors worldwide would probably go crazy.

And these rosewood trees only occupied a small portion of the space's volume.

The length of this space was at least twice the length of the rosewood,

The width was six or seven times wider than the triangular pile of logs they formed,

And the height was at least twice as high.

Besides the Hainan rosewood, there was also a large quantity of quarried and processed bluestone.

The bluestone was cut into long strips, almost uniform in size, color, and texture.

Each piece was at least as long as a person's arm span, with a square cross-section the length of a forearm.

There were at least six or seven thousand such stones neatly stacked throughout the space.

Charlie initially thought that was all there was,

But his consciousness suddenly discovered that in a corner of the space,

There were piles of stones of various shapes and sizes.

The largest was about the size of a rugby ball,

And the smallest was barely larger than a pigeon egg.

These stones were so inconspicuous compared to the long stone and wood that he hadn't noticed them at first.

But when he finally noticed them,

He was horrified to discover that these stones of varying sizes were actually spirit stones containing spiritual energy!

Charlie never expected that after searching almost the entire underground city without finding any cultivation materials,

He would discover a large number of spirit stones in the ring Maria had given him!

"A large number" is no exaggeration,

As Charlie carefully counted them, there were over two thousand spirit stones of various sizes!

Moreover, Charlie discovered that without exception, all of these spirit stones had a very high spiritual energy content.

Compared to the Peace and Wealth Stone he had previously obtained,

The spiritual energy content of these stones was at least ten or twenty times higher for the same volume,

With some top-grade stones even having a hundred times higher content.

These two thousand spirit stones were an astronomical figure for Charlie.

It was like an ordinary person who spent less than a hundred yuan a day suddenly receiving billions in assets.

With so much spiritual energy before him,

He didn't even know what to do with it.





## Chapter 7230

Although the spiritual energy in spirit stones could be directly absorbed,

Charlie realized after coming here that directly absorbing the spiritual energy from spirit stones would be a huge waste.

Because spirit stones are more like high-density batteries in the world of cultivators—a universal energy source—directly using them to replenish one's spiritual energy is actually very inefficient.

They're like portable diesel generators that can work anywhere.

While the electricity produced by a diesel generator has a high unit cost, it can be life-saving in the wild or in situations without electricity.

However, using them to provide energy in one's own home is clearly not cost-effective.

The greatest use of spirit stones is specifically for powering various arrays with different functions,

Ensuring that the arrays can continue to operate even when no one is around.

Moreover, compared to batteries or generators, spirit stones have a significant advantage:

They don't deteriorate or decay. Unlike batteries that run out of power after a few years,

The spiritual energy they contain can be preserved indefinitely.

This is why such teleportation arrays can operate for thousands of years without stopping.

Charlie couldn't help but sigh.

It was a pity that he didn't know much about formations.

The Nine Profound Heaven Scripture, as an introductory cultivation method, didn't mention many formations.

And most of them were quite basic, such as the formations used in the Thunderclap Token and Soul Piercing Blade.

However, there was no record of formations like concealment formations, protection formations, or even teleportation formations.

But for Charlie, it didn't matter if he didn't master the mysteries of these formations for the time being.

With these spirit stones, he had a large amount of scarce cultivation resources.

If he kept these spirit stones well, they would naturally come in handy in the future.

As for daily cultivation and replenishing spiritual energy, he could come here to cultivate at any time through the teleportation array.

Not only was the spiritual energy inexhaustible, but his cultivation speed would also be greatly improved.

If he could go into seclusion here for a period of time, opening the Niwan Palace might not be a big problem.

If it weren't for the fact that the three ladies were still waiting for him at the research station, he would have really wanted to go into seclusion here for a month to experience it.

Thinking about this, Charlie began to ponder two things:

First, whether to let others know about the secret here.

Second, if the first conclusion was yes, whether he could bring others in.

Based on the first question, the only person he could think of whom he didn't need to worry about was Maria.

With such a shocking secret, the only person he could completely trust was her.

This trust wasn't just about whether she could keep the secret,

But also whether she could adapt to it.

For example, his wife, not to mention that she was currently missing, even if she hadn't left, and Charlie trusted her,

She would likely find it extremely difficult to adapt to such a momentous event.

As for Jeremiah and Ria, they were both cultivators, so adapting to the secret wouldn't be a problem.

But Charlie still couldn't fully trust them.

Therefore, he quickly concluded that this secret could only be shared with Maria for now,

And he would try to bring her in if the opportunity arose.

As for the others, they would remain secret for now,

And he would decide later based on the situation.

Charlie then wanted to explore the other levels of the Four Directions Pagoda,

But when he tried to exit through the windows around the pagoda,

He discovered that the windows also had invisible barriers that he couldn't pass through,

Thus preventing him from leaving the pagoda.

He didn't know which level he was on, only that there were no stairs or exits.

This puzzled him.

He had been teleported here by a teleportation array that suddenly appeared in the Sanqing Palace, but all nine teleportation arrays here corresponded to places outside Antarctica.

He could go to those nine places on different continents and in different countries,

But he couldn't go outside the Four Directions Pagoda.

Just as he was at a loss, a detailed map suddenly appeared in his mind.

This map depicted this underground city, and it marked eighteen teleportation arrays, each corresponding to a cultivation technique incantation.

Through this map, he discovered that the Four Directions Pagoda had nine levels,

Each had a teleportation array, and there was also a teleportation array below the plaza.

Besides the Sanqing Hall and other important public areas within the city, there were also teleportation arrays.

What surprised him even more was that there was another teleportation array on the ground, a thousand meters above the ground.

This meant that if he left the Four Directions Pagoda and wanted to leave, he wouldn't need to return the way he came.

This relieved Charlie, because the exit back was on a cliff several tens of meters high.

With Charlie's current cultivation level, without the help of a flying sword or other magical artifact, coming down wouldn't be difficult, but leaping up several tens of meters high would be extremely challenging.

It seemed that the cultivators who had lived here before must have had very high cultivation levels.

This height, while not exactly flat ground for them, should have been as easy as climbing stairs.

Moreover, the stone wall was cut very smoothly, with almost no footholds.

The possibility of climbing or jumping up little by little was practically zero.

Without a teleportation array to reach the ground directly,

He would probably have had to find a way to carve out some pits for climbing.

But now everything was much simpler.

Charlie silently recited the incantation, and the next moment, he found himself on the ice cap, surrounded by a golden light, as if he were inside a glass dome filled with golden light.

At this moment, another prompt appeared in Charlie's mind, instantly making him understand the purpose of the golden light.

It turned out that this teleportation array was different from the nine teleportation points corresponding to the Bagua diagram.

The teleportation arrays corresponding to those nine teleportation points were almost all hidden in caves deep in the mountains,

And the caves were also protected by array formations,

So they would not be seen by people who did not know the truth after being teleported.

However, the teleportation array on the Antarctic ice cap did not have such protection as caves.

Therefore, this golden light was actually a protective mechanism.

While inside this golden light, he could not be seen from the outside,

Nor could the golden light be seen from the outside.

It was like an isolation and protection.

After ensuring that there was no risk, he could walk out of this golden light and enter the outside environment.

Charlie looked around and found that this was the place where he had fought with Brovnen.

There was not a single person or even a penguin around,

So there was no risk of being exposed.

Therefore, he simply walked out of the golden light.

After emerging from the golden light, Charlie looked back.

Everything had completely vanished, but he knew the teleportation array was still there.

He only needed to stand in this spot and silently recite the incantation to reach any of the remaining 17 teleportation arrays in the underground city.

Overjoyed, Charlie memorized the location and began his journey back to the Nordic research station, retracing his steps.



## Chapter 7231

At the Nordic research station, three women sat by the window around a tea table.

Their eyes were constantly fixed on the outside.

Although Maria had brewed tea,

None of the three, including herself, was in the mood to drink it.

Charlie had been gone for several days,

His fate is still unknown.

Maria wanted to call him via satellite phone,

But she worried that if he was in danger, her call would reveal his location,

So she just waited patiently.

Jeremiah and Ria were also very worried about Charlie's solo journey deep into Antarctica,

But like Maria, they were relatively restrained,

So none of them showed their concern too obviously.

Suddenly, Maria's phone screen lit up—a news notification.

The research station had a Starlink receiver that operated 24 hours a day,

And the network here was not much different from that of a modern city,

So Maria's phone received many notifications every day.

However, her phone was always on silent and set to vibrate to avoid disturbing others' cultivation.

When the screen flashed,

She glanced at it curiously,

Then, she immediately picked up her phone in surprise and opened the notification.

Her interest in this news stemmed from its headline,

Which was related to Antarctica:

"Lightning Spotted Deep in Antarctica,"

"Scientists Say It's Unprecedented!"

A video news clip followed, with the host narrating:

"Last night, Beijing time, American weather satellites detected dense lightning in a region deep within Antarctica."

"This has baffled scientists."

"It's known that lightning is almost impossible in Antarctica during winter."

"Scientists say that lightning under these conditions is akin to a torrential downpour in -60 degree Celsius weather—an unprecedented and highly unusual phenomenon."

"However, scientists currently do not know the specific cause of lightning."

Hearing the voice on her phone, Jeremiah exclaimed,

"Lightning?!"

"That must be caused by Mr. Wade's Thunder Order, right?!"

Maria nodded solemnly, saying,

"Besides the young master, there's no other possibility."

"It seems the young master should have..."

"After a fierce battle!"

Ria asked nervously,

"Ah?! Mr. Wade didn't actually fight with one of the three elders,"

"Did he?"

"They are the second strongest members of the Warriors Den after Victoria."

"Although Mr. Wade's cultivation is also very high,"

"There should still be a big gap between him and the three elders."

Maria thought of something and stood up as quickly as possible,

Blurting out in a panic,

"Wait here for the young master."

"I'll go back to my room first."

"It's best not to call me unless it's important!"

Jeremiah and Ria looked at Maria's expression with some strangeness.

In their impression, Maria was a very calm and composed woman,

Almost like she wouldn't change her expression even if Mount Tai collapsed in front of her.

They didn't know why she suddenly became so flustered and in a hurry to go back to her room.

Jeremiah, concerned, asked Maria,

"Miss Lin, are you alright?"

"I'm fine..."

Maria replied uneasily,

"I...I'm just a little tired."

Actually, Maria was thinking that if Charlie were to encounter danger,

He would most likely be teleported back by the ring her father had given her,

Possibly completely naked.

What if he were suddenly teleported back in front of Jeremiah and Ria?

Wouldn't that be incredibly awkward?

## Chapter 7232

However, she suddenly realized that while the news is highly time-sensitive,

Unless it's a live broadcast or on-site report,

There's always a delay between the news and the actual event.

Like the news report, the lightning in Antarctica was first detected by American weather satellites,

Then published by American media, and finally reprinted by Chinese media.

At least several hours had passed in between.

The moment the lightning appeared must have been when Charlie was fighting his enemy,

Meaning that at least several hours, perhaps even more than ten hours, had passed since their encounter.

Even if they were evenly matched, it was unlikely they would have been locked in combat for so long.

Therefore, the fight was most likely over by now.

The important thing was that Charlie hadn't been teleported back,

Which meant he must have won.

Thinking this, Maria suddenly breathed a sigh of relief.

She smiled awkwardly and said to Jeremiah,

"Never mind, I just had a sudden headache, it's fine now."

"I'll stay here and wait for the young master with you two."

Seeing that she seemed less anxious,

Jeremiah also felt relieved and comforted her,

"Miss Lin, there's no need to worry too much."

"Mr. Wade is a lucky man; he should be alright."

"Yes," Maria nodded gently, smiling,

"The young master will definitely return safely."

...

Meanwhile, at the Warrior Den's headquarters.

Revendor rushed to Victoria's palace in a panic.

After being granted an audience,

He hurried into the main hall and said nervously to Victoria,

"Your Majesty, something terrible has happened!"

Victoria frowned and asked him,

"What happened that you're so flustered?"

Revendor handed a specially made cell phone to Victoria and said respectfully,

"Your Majesty, please watch this video first."

Victoria took the phone with some skepticism and pressed play.

The video playing was the news report about lightning in the depths of Antarctica.

Victoria frowned and said warily,

"Don't even mention the depths of Antarctica."

"In winter, we don't even see lightning at sea."

"That place is thousands of kilometers south of us."

"How could there be lightning there?"

Revendor said anxiously, "Your Majesty,"

"I feel there's something fishy about this."

"That lightning was definitely man-made, not naturally formed."

"Considering that the Grand Elder is currently in Antarctica,"

"I'm afraid this matter is related to him."

"Brovnen?" Victoria shook her head.

"It shouldn't be."

"I know his cultivation methods perfectly well."

"They don't include techniques or magical artifacts that can create lightning."

"It's highly likely that it has nothing to do with him."

At this point, Victoria suddenly became nervous and murmured,

"If it's not him, then it must be someone else."

"Could there be other cultivators on the Antarctic Continent right now?!"

Revendor said nervously, "Your Majesty, that's what I'm worried about too."

"If there are other cultivators on the Antarctic Continent and lightning suddenly appears,"

"Then perhaps they have already met with the Grand Elder, and a conflict has already occurred."

"I don't know if the Grand Elder is safe right now..."

Victoria became extremely nervous.

Although she didn't know what Brovnen's current situation was,

She thought of the recent misfortunes that had befallen her and the entire Warrior Den,

Along with the strong aura of negative emotions, it gave her a feeling that something terrible was about to happen.

She muttered to herself,

"If he's already in danger,"

"We're too far away to help him right now."

"He'll have to fend for himself!"





## Chapter 7233

Victoria had a bad feeling.

It wasn't that she didn't believe in the Grand Elder's strength,

Recently, she had been very unlucky against the mysterious enemy.

In countless secret battles,

She always took the losses in countless secret battles.

Not only had all four earls been defeated,

But even the assassin's strongholds had been wiped out one after another.

What was most infuriating was that she had sent out a lot of manpower and resources to search everywhere,

But had found no clues.

This time, Brovnen had clearly gotten into a fight in Antarctica,

So she instinctively felt that he was probably in grave danger.

After all, she didn't know how many people the enemy had,

But she knew Brovnen's situation very well.

He went to Antarctica alone,

And had almost been hunted down and surrounded by the US military recently.

These circumstances indicated that his situation was likely to be fraught with difficulties,

And now, fighting with other cultivators, his chances of survival were slim.

At this moment, Revendor said with a puzzled expression,

"Lord, the Grand Elder went to Antarctica alone,"

"And even had the entire Japanese scientific expedition team help him explore Antarctica."

"There are already many suspicious points here."

"Now it has been proven that there is more than one cultivator in Antarctica than the Grand Elder."

"Do you think there is something really good in there that attracted them?"

Victoria nodded, her expression solemn, and said,

"You are right."

"Brovnen must know some kind of legend about Antarctica."

"And it is very likely that he knew it before he went into seclusion."

"That's why he chose Antarctica without hesitation as soon as I sent them out to seek opportunities."

As she spoke, she continued to analyze,

"It seems that he is not the only one who knows this legend."

"There are other cultivators as well."

At this point, she was already feeling quite anxious.

She knew that there must be a great secret in Antarctica,

But what exactly that secret was,

She was still completely clueless.

She couldn't wait to know what was attracting Brovnen to Antarctica,

And what was attracting the other cultivators?

Revendor noticed Victoria's doubts and quickly stepped forward,

Asking in a low voice,

"Lord,"

"Should we send the other two elders to Antarctica to investigate?"

Victoria frowned, pondered for a moment, then shook her head, saying,

"No, I suspect Brovnen is likely dead."

"Sending them there would only disrupt morale."

"Besides, it's difficult to break through the Roaring Forties now."

"Even if we go, we should wait until after the Antarctic winter."

"Remember, do not reveal this to anyone."

"If Brovnen doesn't return by the end of the Antarctic winter,"

"I will go to Antarctica myself."

"If he is indeed dead,"

"I will announce to the other two elders that he has defected,"

"And say nothing else."

Revendor's expression hardened,

And he immediately said respectfully,

"Yes, Lord, I understand."

Victoria sighed, somewhat dejected, and said,

"Alright, you can go now."

"Let me have some peace and quiet."

"Your subordinate obeys!"

Revendor respectfully withdrew, and Victoria let out a long, helpless sigh, rubbing her nose.

Although she appeared calm and collected in front of Revendor,

She was actually very worried.

Brovnen was the strongest person in her organization after her.

And his strength was formidable.

If he were to die, it would not only be a great loss to the Warriors Den,

But also prove that other cultivators in the world are even stronger than him.

The only uncertainty was whether the cultivator who fought him in Antarctica was the same person or from the same camp as the cultivator who had been secretly opposing her all along.

If so, it would be adding insult to injury!

## Chapter 7234

In fact, the news from Antarctica did not attract widespread attention.

Most people did not care what the appearance of lightning meant,

After all, they would never set foot on this continent in their lives.

This news only appeared on some news apps for a few hours before being covered by other news.

And almost no one paid attention to it anymore.

Just as Maria was still worried about Charlie,

Charlie finally returned to the Nordic research station.

When his figure appeared under the aurora borealis in the research station courtyard,

Maria was overjoyed and immediately rushed to the gate.

Jeremiah and Ria also noticed Charlie's figure and,

Overjoyed, quickly followed Maria to the gate.

When they saw him, the three women's beautiful faces were filled with shock and heartache.

None of them had expected him to be in such a terrible state.

His clothes were covered with wounds,

Practically just countless strips of cloth hanging on his body.

Fortunately, the front was slightly better,

At least enough to cover his vital parts.

Maria quickly grabbed his hand, anxiously asking,

"Young Master, what happened?"

"Are you injured, Young Master?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"I was slightly injured,"

"But I've healed it all with my internal energy."

"It's just that my clothes are really unusable."

Maria's face was filled with concern,

And she quickly pulled him in, saying,

"Young Master, please come in."

"I'll go and draw you a bath and prepare some new clothes for you."

Charlie nodded and thanked her,

"Thank you, Miss Lin."

Maria hurriedly said,



"Young Master, there's no need for such formalities."

After saying that, Maria quickly turned and went to the bathroom.

Only research stations in small,

Resource-scarce countries like Northern Europe could afford to have a small bathroom in such a remote location.

Most more pragmatic countries would at most have a shower.

Charlie knew he looked quite disheveled and somewhat unseemly,

So he first took a good bath, washed himself clean,

And changed into clean clothes before returning to the hall.

The three women were waiting there,

Clearly, he is very curious about his ordeal.

Maria even brewed a new pot of tea and softly said to Charlie,

"Young Master, please have a cup of tea,

And also tell me what happened to Miss Yun and Miss Song."

Charlie, while drying his wet hair with a towel,

Nodded and smiled, "Alright."

He sat down next to Maria, took a cup of tea from her, took a sip, and then said to the three of them,

"On my way south, I encountered that elder of the Warriors Den."

"We fought fiercely, and luckily I survived."

Jeremiah exclaimed, "An elder of the Warriors Den?!"

"Any one of the three elders is far more powerful than the four earls."

"It's unbelievable that Mr. Wade was able to escape from the elder!"

Charlie laughed, "It wasn't an escape."

"It was a counterattack!"

"I've already killed that elder!"

Upon hearing this, Jeremiah and Ria were even more shocked.

They knew the status and strength of the Warriors Den elder,

But they never expected that Charlie could actually kill him!

Maria, however, was not surprised.

Because she knew very well that in this situation,

If they met on a narrow path, it would be a fight to the death for both Charlie and the other party.

Since Charlie had returned alive,

It proved that the other party had definitely been killed by him.

Jeremiah subconsciously asked,

"Mr. Wade, why did the elder come here?"

"Did he also come chasing the aurora?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled,

"No, this guy came to find spirit stones."

"There's a cave left by a cultivator from before the Dharma-ending Age, containing a batch of precious spirit stones."

"He probably learned of the legend of the hidden spirit stones by chance."

"So he came all the way looking for them."

## Chapter 7235

"Spirit stones?"

Jeremiah and Ria were both visibly surprised upon hearing this.

Jeremiah said, "Warriors Den has always offered a bounty for spirit stones."

"Anyone who finds a spirit stone containing spiritual energy and hands it over to the leader will receive a reward."

"Usually a pill, a cultivation technique, or even a promotion."

"However, most of us, including myself, have never found one."

Ria nodded in agreement, "Yes, I've been trying to obtain such a spirit stone for years to exchange for the reward."

"But I've never even seen one,"

"Let alone gotten my hands on one."

Charlie asked curiously,

"If you had found a spirit stone,"

"Will you hand it over to Victoria along the way?"

"Yes." Jeremiah nodded and said,

"If we find them, we must hand them over to our superiors."

"Spirit stones have the highest priority in the Warriors Den's resource sequence."

"The Five Armies Command must respond in the shortest possible time,"

"And report to headquarters immediately."

Charlie said in surprise, "Victoria can refine pills herself."

"So she shouldn't lack spiritual energy."

"If she doesn't lack spiritual energy, why would she set the priority of spirit stones so high?"

"Spiritual energy must have other uses."

Jeremiah asked him,

"Mr. Wade, besides absorbing spiritual energy,"

"What other uses do spirit stones have?"

Charlie said, "They have a lot of uses."

"In my understanding, this thing is like a battery that's always on standby without any standby wear."

"It has many applications, but its greatest use is to provide energy for formations."

"Like my Thunderclap Token, which has the formation engraved inside the lightning-struck wood,"

"But because the lightning-struck wood itself doesn't have..."

"Spiritual energy, so each time it's activated,"

"I need to channel spiritual energy into the token to activate its array and make heavenly thunder."

"If I use spirit stones as energy,"

"Then theoretically the Thunderclap Token can be activated on its own."

Ria and Jeremiah both suddenly understood,

But Maria frowned and asked him,

"Young Master, if we use spirit stones to activate the Thunderclap Token, what is its activation logic?"

"Will it keep activating until the spiritual energy in the spirit stones is exhausted?"

"Or can it be like computer programming?"

"With some special instructions added,"

"Such as how long to release it at a time?"

"If we add a release coordinate,"

"Can it be targeted precisely?"

Charlie nodded and said, "I think arrays are like software in the world of cultivators."

"Theoretically, designing each array is no different from developing a software program."

"A master of array design should be able to achieve more complex functions."

"Such as in attack arrays."

"By defining a range, or defining friend and foe,"

"And then giving it the ability to identify each other,"

"A restricted area can be established."

"Once an enemy approaches,"

"The formation can automatically launch an attack."

Maria said with a smile.

"This might require two formations to work together."

"For example, one formation could operate like a radar, constantly detecting the environment."

"Once an enemy is detected,"

"The attack formation could then launch an attack."

Charlie said very seriously,

"Miss Lin is right."

"Experts in every field share the same underlying logic."

"Perhaps the world of formations also has its own programming logic."

"Once you master many formations,"

"You might be able to set up a near-automatic cluster of formations."



## Chapter 7236

Maria sighed and said,

"To achieve this, you must be as proficient in the language of formations as a programmer is in computer languages."

"Only then is it possible to write formations with complex functions."

"Like software, some can communicate,"

"Some can watch and listen to audio."

"And some can provide location navigation."

Charlie agreed with Maria's analogy, nodding and saying,

"Miss Lin is right."

"Array formations must also have their own development language."

"If I can master its secrets someday,"

"It will definitely be of endless benefit."

Maria smiled and said, "Young master, there's no need to rush."

"I believe there will be opportunities in this area in the future."

"It's just that the time isn't right yet."

Charlie smiled and nodded.

Although he imagined that mastering the development language of array formations would be a very interesting and practical thing,

He wasn't in a hurry.

After all, the underground city had already brought him too many surprises.

That underground city is full of spiritual energy,

That storage ring, those teleportation arrays that could instantly travel to all parts of the world—all of them had great uses waiting for him to explore.

So, he stood up and said to the three of them,

"Wait for me a moment."

After saying that, he returned to his room,

And with a thought, four egg-sized spirit stones appeared in his palm.

He turned and walked out of the room, coming to the three of them.

He divided the four spirit stones into two portions,

Placing one in front of Jeremiah and the other in front of Ria, smiling slightly.

"Miss Yun, Miss Song, please accept these four spirit stones."

"One can be used to absorb spiritual energy,"

"And you can keep the other."

Jeremiah and Ria were stunned.

They had never seen spirit stones before.

When Charlie mentioned that these were spirit stones,

They were instinctively shocked and subconsciously used their spiritual energy to examine them.

This examination revealed an incredibly dense concentration of spiritual energy within the spirit stones.

They had never seen anything like them before.

The spiritual energy they contained was far greater than that of any elixir.

In fact, these top-grade spirit stones were many times stronger than ordinary elixirs,

Such as the Qi Cultivation Pill or even the Greater Qi Cultivation Pill.

Their only weakness compared to elixirs was that they couldn't be absorbed by the body as quickly,

But the amount of spiritual energy they contained was far greater than that of the Qi Cultivation Pill.

Neither of them had ever received even a low-grade spirit stone in their entire lives.

Charlie suddenly giving them two each was truly overwhelming.

Jeremiah even hesitated to accept them,

Instinctively leaning back and nervously waving her hands, saying,

"Mr. Wade...this...this is too precious,"

"I cannot accept it..."

Although Ria desperately wanted the two spirit stones,

Seeing Jeremiah's expression, she quickly waved her hands as well, saying,

"Mr. Wade, Sister Yun is right,"

"You need these spirit stones more than we do."

"You should keep them for yourself!"

Charlie looked... Looking at the two of them, he smiled and said,

"Since I'm giving it to you, it proves I've already kept enough for myself."

"You two don't need to be so polite."

"There are still at least two months until the Antarctic winter ends."

"Use these two months to focus on your cultivation in seclusion."

"With the help of the spirit stones, plus the Great Sun Tathagata Hand Seal,"

"You can continuously absorb more spiritual energy and purify and strengthen your meridians."

"I believe that after two months, your strength will have greatly improved."

Jeremiah was extremely grateful,

But she still couldn't make up her mind to accept it,

And was somewhat conflicted.

Ria was young and regarded Jeremiah as a senior and a close older sister,

So she depended on Jeremiah's actions.

If Jeremiah accepted it, she would accept it.

If Jeremiah didn't accept it, she certainly couldn't accept it either.

At this moment, Maria smiled and said to the two of them,

"You two don't need to be so polite with the young master."

"He can teach you the Great Sun Tathagata Hand Seal,"

"So what are two spirit stones? Refusing would seem like being a stranger!"

## Chapter 7237

Maria's words were not only enlightening for Jeremiah and Ria,

Her words quickly put them at ease, helping to dispel their embarrassment and hesitation.

Among cultivators, the greatest gift is not elixirs or spirit stones,

Nor magical artifacts, but cultivation techniques.

This is like the principle of teaching someone to fish rather than giving them a fish.

Charlie was generous even with cultivation techniques,

So spirit stones and elixirs were naturally no problem.

Coupled with Charlie's past kindness,

The two understood that being overly polite to Charlie was meaningless;

What truly mattered was repaying his kindness with all their might in the future.

Therefore, Jeremiah took the lead,

Stood up, bowed to Charlie in gratitude, and said,

"Thank you for your guidance and care, Mr. Wade."

"I vow to serve you with utmost loyalty and devotion for the rest of my life!"

Ria echoed, "Mr. Wade, I feel the same way as Sister Yun!"

Their gratitude was overflowing.

Charlie smiled and said, "Alright."

"No need for such formalities."

"You two should hurry up and go into seclusion."

"There are still some unsolved mysteries surrounding the place where I found the spirit stones."

"Miss Lin is very knowledgeable,"

"And I'd like to take her along to investigate."

"For the time being,"

"You two should stay here and focus on your seclusion."

As Charlie prepared, he planned to take Maria to the underground city of the Doomsday Gate to see if she could enter,

And also to see if she could go through the teleportation array with him.

He only dared to share the secrets there with Maria for the time being.

However, he didn't completely hide it from them and take Maria there directly.

He was worried that that would be too abrupt,

Making them curious but also causing them some apprehension.

In his opinion, this half-hearted approach was the best solution.

Letting them stay here in seclusion while he took Maria there would make everything go smoothly and naturally.

Jeremiah didn't think much of it and immediately said respectfully,

"Yes, Mr. Wade."

"Ria and I will cultivate diligently here for the time being,"

"And wait for you and Miss Lin to return."

Ria obediently echoed,

"I will definitely do my best to cultivate diligently,"

"Please rest assured, Mr. Wade."

Charlie nodded slightly and said to Maria,

"Miss Lin, let's set off immediately!"

Maria smiled without any hesitation and said,

"This servant will follow your orders, young master."

...

Although Maria's physique was not afraid of the cold,

She was still a young girl without cultivation,

And Charlie couldn't bear to take her on a trek of over a hundred kilometers.



Therefore, he chose to travel with Maria in a snowmobile this time.

Fortunately, Antarctica had indeed become much calmer recently,

And a snowmobile driving on the vast Antarctic ice sheet would not attract the attention of satellites.

After the two drove twenty kilometers away from the Nordic research station, Maria asked Charlie,

"Young master, is there some major event that you didn't talk about from this trip?"

"Yes!"

Charlie nodded with a smile and said to her,

"I finally know where the ring you gave me came from."

"I'll take you there now! And I've also learned about its new function."

Maria said in surprise, "Wasn't that ring crafted by my master?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled,

"With Meng Changsheng's cultivation level,"

"How could he possibly have the ability to craft a teleportation array in a ring?"

"He probably obtained that ring by chance."

"And feeling that he was about to die and had no other use for it,"

"He gave it to your father."

"Actually, this ring was crafted by a group of cultivators with great supernatural powers before the end of the Dharma era."

"It not only can teleport, but it also has a storage space."

"Those spirit stones are found in the ring's storage space."

## Chapter 7238

Maria asked in astonishment,

"A storage space?!"

"What you're saying, young master, is that this ring itself has a virtual space that doesn't exist in the real world?!"

Charlie thought for a moment and said,

"A virtual space isn't quite right."

"It's more like a high-dimensional space that someone used great supernatural powers to fold into this ring."

"It's about the size of two or three indoor basketball courts,"

"Used to store items."

As Charlie spoke,

With a thought, a spirit stone the size of an ostrich egg appeared out of thin air in his hand,

Leaving Maria dumbfounded.

Then, with another thought, the spirit stone disappeared again,

Returned to his ring space.

Maria exclaimed, "I never imagined that cultivators back then possessed such incredible supernatural powers."

Charlie smiled and said,

"You haven't seen the real great supernatural powers yet."

"You'll know when we get there."

Although Maria was very curious,

Since Charlie wanted to keep the suspense,

She forcibly suppressed her curiosity and didn't ask any more questions.

A few hours later, Charlie drove to the ice cave that Brovnen had dug.

He parked the car next to the cave and said to Maria,

"This is it. Get out."

Maria nodded, opened the car door, and got out.

Seeing the dark hole in the ice, she couldn't help but ask,

"Young Master, did you dig this deep hole?"

Charlie shook his head and said,

"The cave was dug by that elder of the Warriors Den."

"He was the one who first discovered the place we're going to,"

"But he seems to have been blocked by the formation there,"

"So he couldn't go in."

Maria asked nervously, "Young Master, do you want to take me in?"

"This hole is so deep,"

"I'm afraid I can't go down..."

Charlie smiled and said, "If I can take you in."

"You shouldn't need to go down into the cave to get in."

Maria asked in confusion,

"Don't need to go down into the cave?"

"Yes, come with me."

Charlie took Maria's hand and led her to the location of the teleportation array outside the cave."

This was the convenient entrance and exit to the underground city from the Antarctic ice sheet.

However, those who hadn't mastered the activation technique for the teleportation array couldn't see or sense its existence or exact location.

Maria's soft hand was taken by Charlie,

Her heart throbbed.

She shyly followed Charlie to a spot on the ice sheet.

Just as Charlie was about to silently recite the technique,

Maria suddenly pointed to the snowmobile and said to him,

"Young Master, isn't it a bit unsafe to leave this vehicle here?"

"Since your ring has enough space, why not put it in your ring?"

Charlie's eyes lit up, and he smiled,

"I hadn't thought of that."

"Let's try!"

With that, he returned to the snowmobile, placed his palm on it,

And with a slight thought, the snowmobile vanished from its spot and reappeared in his ring's space.

Maria stared wide-eyed in shock.

Charlie himself was also somewhat stunned.

Although he knew the space was definitely large enough to fit the snowmobile,

The fact that something so large could vanish into thin air in an instant still amazed him.

Afterward, He returned to Maria's side,

Took her hand again, and said,

"There's a teleportation array here that can directly teleport us to where we need to go."

"However, I'm not sure if you can come in with me."

"If you can't, we'll have to return the way we came."

"If I go in alone, don't panic,"

"I'll come back to find you immediately."

Maria looked at Charlie with her big eyes and smiled gently,

Saying, "Don't worry, young master."

"If you disappear,"

"I'll stay here and wait for you to return!"

## Chapter 7239

Charlie wasn't sure if the teleportation array could bring others in and out.

After instructing Maria and preparing her, he took her hand and silently activated the teleportation array's incantation.

A flash of light and shadow passed, and his vision vanished for a moment,

But his sense of touch remained.

He could feel that he hadn't let go of Maria's hand, nor had she removed it from his.

Before his vision returned, he immediately realized that he could bring others to use the teleportation array,

Even if they didn't have the ring or any cultivation.

When his vision returned, they were already in the underground city's plaza, facing the towering square.

Maria was utterly shocked by the sight before her.

In her nearly four hundred years of life,

She had experienced her father and Charlie teleporting to her,

But she had never personally experienced teleportation.

In the blink of an eye, they were no longer in the freezing cold of Antarctica, perpetually shrouded in polar night.



Instead, they found themselves in a warm, spring-like underground city,

A place that made their very skin feel refreshed.

She stared at Charlie in astonishment, asking,

"Young Master, where are we?"

Charlie replied, "This is where the last group of cultivators lived before the end of the Dharma era; it's an underground city."

Maria then asked, "Are we still in Antarctica?"

"Yes," Charlie said.

"Our actual location is beneath the ice cap."

"Brovnen somehow found this place, digging through thousands of meters of ice,"

"But it was blocked by an array at the entrance."

"However, I seem to be outside the array's range, so I easily entered."

Maria looked around and exclaimed in amazement,

"Such a vast underground city, located over a thousand meters underground in Antarctica!"

"I can't imagine how all this was achieved."

"Moreover, although there are no plants here,"

"I feel a vibrant sense of life. Every breath of air seems to carry powerful energy,"

"Like the tea soup of the Mother of Pu'er, but much richer!"

Charlie nodded and smiled, "This place is filled with extremely rich spiritual energy."

"There must be a huge array constantly operating,"

"Continuously providing this place with inexhaustible spiritual energy."

Maria had not attained enlightenment,

So she couldn't understand how rich the spiritual energy was.

Therefore, she asked Charlie,

"Young Master..."

"Is the spiritual energy here truly inexhaustible?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"The scale of this city can support at least tens of thousands of people living at the same time."

"Therefore, the spiritual energy array here should also be designed and built according to the needs of tens of thousands of cultivators."

"The cultivators of that era were all very powerful,"

"Far exceeding my cultivation by more than a hundred times."

"To do simple arithmetic, the spiritual energy here can at least satisfy the needs of millions of low-level cultivators like me."

"So for me, it is absolutely inexhaustible."

Maria couldn't help but exclaim in surprise,

And said to Charlie with great joy,

"Then not only will your cultivation be accelerated many times over,"

"But you won't have to worry about spiritual energy anymore!"

"In that case, why don't you go into seclusion here?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Seclusion here is naturally very good for cultivation."

"But the more abundant the spiritual energy, the faster the circulation speed during seclusion,"

"And the less you will feel the passage of time."

"I'm afraid that if I concentrate and go into seclusion here once,"

"Decades or even hundreds of years will have passed in the outside world."

One of the biggest differences between cultivators and ordinary people is their time scale.

For an ordinary person, a hundred years is basically the end of their life,

But for a cultivator, two hundred years is just the beginning, three to five hundred years is merely the entry point,

And a thousand or even several thousand years is just the start of the path to immortality.

When cultivating in seclusion, the better the conditions,

The higher the level of immersion.

Charlie is completely different from Meng Changsheng.

Meng Changsheng can abandon everything for cultivation,

Yet he has too many worldly ties he cannot sever—family, friends, and confidantes are all precious to him.

He cannot bear the thought of emerging from seclusion after several years or decades to find everything changed.

Maria understands Charlie's worries.

She has long seen that Charlie is loyal and compassionate,

Not the kind of fanatic who would disregard everything for cultivation,

Even sacrificing everything.

How could he be willing to waste his prime years in endless cultivation?

So she smiled and said to Charlie,

"If you're worried about being in seclusion for too long, young master, I can accompany you to seclusion for several months every Antarctic winter."

"After the Antarctic winter, I'll wake you up."

Charlie smiled and nodded, saying,

"That's a good idea."

However, he quickly felt it was inappropriate and said,

"It's just that this place is too shocking."

"Apart from you, I really dare not let a third person know."

"If it's just the two of us here, and I'm in seclusion, you will have to live here alone for several months."

"I'm afraid you'll be very lonely."

When Maria heard Charlie say that he didn't intend to let a third person know the secret of this place except for her,

She was overjoyed and touched.

She knew that Charlie trusted her,

But she didn't expect him to trust her to this extent.

Her girlish heart had already begun to open because of Charlie,

And now that her beloved recognized her so much, she was naturally overjoyed.

Shyly, she lowered her head, not daring to look Charlie in the eye, and only stared at her toes, murmuring softly,

"Young Master, you worry too much."

"I've endured four hundred years; what are a few months?"

Charlie nodded slightly and smiled, saying,

"That is right."

"If you really need to go into seclusion in the future,"

"Then I'll trouble you to come with me."

Maria smiled and said, "Young Master, you can go into seclusion here this time. I'll stay and watch over you."

"There's still a month and a half left in the Antarctic winter."

"I can wake you up in forty days, and we'll return to the research station,"

"Then pick up Miss Yun and Miss Song and leave Antarctica together."

Charlie laughed, "How can that be?"

"What will you eat in forty days?"

"There's no food here."

Maria then realized her mistake and said shyly,

"Young Master is right; I was inconsiderate."

Charlie smiled and said, "I mainly wanted to show you this place."

"There are still many wonders here that we haven't had time to explore or experience."

Maria nodded slightly. Suddenly, she asked Charlie a question:

"By the way, young master, the spiritual energy here is so rich."

"If we had the chance to transplant the Mother of Pu Cha here in the future,"

"Wouldn't her growth rate be astonishingly fast?"

## Chapter 7240

Charlie pondered for a moment and agreed,

"It must be so."

"She inherently possesses spirituality and must have started cultivating herself before the Dharma-ending Age,"

"Which is why she was able to undergo tribulation at Tianchi hundreds of years ago."

"But now, after her rebirth, it is the complete Dharma-ending Age, and she can hardly absorb spiritual energy from heaven and earth."

"If she is not intervened, even if she grows for tens of thousands of years, she will probably not be able to reach the strength to undergo tribulation."

"If we transplant her here, her cultivation speed will increase exponentially."

Maria said happily, "Then I humbly request that you take me to Antarctica again next year, young master."

"I want to bring the Mother of Pu Cha here so that she can live here!"

Charlie suddenly had a flash of inspiration and smiled,

"Why wait until next year?"

"Let's go back now and transplant her!"

"Now?"

Charlie's words left even the exceptionally intelligent Maria somewhat bewildered.

She asked him with a face full of doubt,

"Young Master, it's winter in Antarctica now."

"Aren't there any ships that can cross the Roaring Forties?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"I didn't say we are going to take a ship back."

Maria was even more surprised and couldn't help but ask,

"Then are we going to take a plane back?"

"Ordinary planes taking off and landing on the Antarctic ice sheet would be quite difficult."

Charlie shook his head mysteriously and smiled, saying,

"It's not by plane."

Maria found it strange.

To return to Aurous Hill from Antarctica, there were only two routes: sea and air.

But Charlie said neither was possible.

Could there be another possibility?

In that instant, she suddenly remembered the teleportation array Charlie had used to bring her in and exclaimed in shock,



"Young Master, could there be a teleportation array here that allows us to leave Antarctica?!"

Charlie looked at Maria with delight.

He knew Maria was intelligent,

But she always seemed to be pushing the boundaries of his understanding.

He couldn't help but exclaim,

"You are indeed exceptionally intelligent; you guessed it right away!"

Maria smiled modestly and said,

"Young Master, you flatter me."

"The reason I was able to guess it was a teleportation array is mainly that you personally experienced it with me just now."

"Otherwise, even if I thought about it for three days and three nights,"

"I wouldn't have been able to figure it out."

Charlie laughed, "Isn't that just a matter of intelligence?"

After saying that, Charlie continued,

"You guessed correctly."

"There are nine teleportation arrays in this place."

"Each corresponds to one of the nine different places on Earth, basically covering all continents."

"I'll take you back to China first."

"After we move the Mother of Pu Cha from Zijin Manor, I'll show you the other teleportation arrays."

Maria nodded excitedly and said,

"I'm already looking forward to it!"

Charlie took her hand, and all the teleportation arrays in the entire underground city appeared in his mind.

The Four Directions Pagoda has nine floors, and each floor has a teleportation array.

The Bagua diagram that can teleport to all parts of the world is located on the fifth floor of the Four Directions Pagoda.

As for what was on the other eight levels of the Four Directions Pagoda, Charlie hadn't had time to explore them all last time before returning to the research station,

So he planned to study them slowly after returning from Aurous Hill.

He simply recited the incantation for the fifth level of the Four Directions Pagoda's teleportation array in his mind,

And in the blink of an eye, Charlie and Maria appeared in the space of the Eight Trigrams Compass from that day.

Maria, who was proficient in the I Ching and the Eight Trigrams, immediately exclaimed after seeing the light circles in the eight directions—Kan, Gen, Zhen, Xun, Li, Kun, Dui, and Qian—"These eight light circles in different directions must be the teleportation arrays to various parts of the world, right?"

Charlie nodded, pointing to the central light circle and saying to Maria,

"There are nine teleportation arrays in total,"

"But only the one in the middle is in China."

"If we want to return to Aurous Hill, we must first use this teleportation array to get to China and then find a way to get there."

Maria asked him,

"Does Young Master know where in China this teleportation array goes?"

Charlie replied, "Western Sichuan, Crane Cry Mountain."

Maria nodded in sudden realization, sighing,

"Crane Cry Mountain makes perfect sense."

"It's the birthplace of Taoism, and presumably a sacred place for cultivators."

"Perhaps these cultivators from before the Dharma-ending Age attained enlightenment and entered the Tao here."

Charlie nodded, his brows furrowing slightly, and said,

"There's just one thing I don't quite understand."

Maria looked at him and said, "Please speak, young master."

"I'll see if I can answer your question."

Charlie took her hand and led her to the central circle of light, saying earnestly, "Let's talk as we walk."

The next moment, the two appeared in the special cave within Crane Cry Mountain.

Maria, having already been teleported twice, was basically unfazed by unexpected events.

Charlie, holding her hand, led her skillfully out of the cave.

As they walked, Charlie voiced his doubts to her:

"Miss Lin, I've researched some history. The origins of Taoism should be around 140 AD, which means it's less than two thousand years ago."

"If what we now call Taoism is the ancestor of all cultivation, then the entire history of cultivation is only a little over a thousand years, less than two thousand."

"And through Meng Changsheng's life story, we can roughly determine that in 664 AD, when he was born, the world had already entered the Dharma-ending Age."

"This means that from the beginning of cultivation to the arrival of the Dharma-ending Age, it's only a short five hundred years,"

"But Meng Changsheng has lived for a thousand years."

"For many high-level cultivators, their lifespan is probably even longer."

"How could this short five-hundred-year timeline possibly accommodate the cultivation and inheritance of several generations of cultivators?"

Maria listened to his doubts, pondered for a moment, and asked him a question:

"Young Master, the history of human civilization is only a short 5,000 years."

"Do you think a 5,000-year timeline can accommodate the development of the path of cultivation?"

Charlie thought for a moment and said seriously,

"In my opinion... Our current understanding of cultivation is probably only the tip of the iceberg."

"That's why I always feel that the history of cultivation must have taken an extremely long time to evolve."

"Even if we estimated 500 years, let alone 5000 years, it still wouldn't be enough for cultivation to go through its birth, rise, flourishing, decline, and the end of the Dharma era—a process spanning several epochs."

"If we consider it within the context of Earth's history, an epoch would probably take tens of millions of years."

Maria smiled and nodded, saying, "Modern human civilizations, under Earth's natural environment, can probably only sustain themselves for a few hundred thousand years."

"After that, all traces of human construction will likely vanish."

"Therefore, in Earth's billions of years of history, if a civilization primarily focused on cultivation truly existed, even with great supernatural powers, the traces they could leave behind after the passage of time would be negligible."

At this point, the two had already reached the cave entrance hand in hand.

Maria turned back to look at the completely unmarked rocks, marveling at the miraculous magic, and suddenly gaining some insight.

While admiring the long-lost, lush beauty of the mountains, Maria suddenly realized and said to Charlie,

"I understand! Although the manifestations left behind by great supernatural powers are minuscule, they are not nonexistent."

"There must still be some supernatural powers that have been preserved, just like the underground city we just visited."

"Therefore, I deduce that the reason why Crane Cry Mountain is the birthplace of Taoism is that, very long ago, there were cultivators active here."

"In other words, Taoism was not the originator of the path of cultivation, but rather a legacy left behind by the path of cultivation."

"It wasn't until two thousand years ago that the founder of Taoism was inspired by the miracles left behind by these cultivators, and then established Taoism!"

Charlie exclaimed with a look of sudden realization,

"So my initial thinking was wrong!"

"This question is not about which came first, the chicken or the egg, but about where the chicken came from and who its ancestors were!"

"If I remember correctly, the ancestors of chickens are dinosaurs!"

## Chapter 7241

When people debate whether the chicken or the egg came first, they instinctively limit their thinking to the chicken species itself.

But in reality, chickens didn't appear out of thin air.

Their emergence required a long process of species iteration.

Just as chickens went through this process, humans naturally couldn't escape it either.

Human civilization began in Mesopotamia only about 5,000 years ago.

But the history of Homo sapiens is over three hundred thousand years old.

If we trace back further to ape-men, we can trace it back to at least two million years ago.

This line of thinking suddenly broadened Charlie's perspective.

He suddenly realized that the cultivators who built the underground city in Antarctica should be completely unrelated to current human civilization.

As Charlie and Maria walked through the forests of western Sichuan at the turn of spring and summer,

They talked back and forth, like unraveling a suspect's profile,

Gradually outlining the path of cultivation.

Charlie sighed, "In the five-thousand-year timeline of human civilization, the average lifespan of ordinary people has increased from the initial twenty or thirty years to just over seventy years even after five thousand years."

"The five thousand years of civilization's development have been passed down and carried on by at least a hundred generations."

"But of these two key parameters, five thousand years and a hundred generations,"

"The truly important one is not the five thousand years, but the hundred generations."

"If a generation lived for five thousand years,"

"Their capacity for innovation would be extremely poor."

"Only with a continuous influx of younger generations bringing new thinking, new perspectives,"

"And new ideas can help civilization develop rapidly."

"A highly advanced modern civilization requires five thousand years and over a hundred generations to develop."

"What about a highly advanced cultivation civilization?"

"It would probably require dozens or even hundreds of generations to reach its peak."

Maria nodded in agreement, her expression grave as she sighed,

"Then the question arises: as you said, the average lifespan of a cultivator is probably at least ten times, or even more, than that of an ordinary person."



"If we calculate the development of a cultivation civilization based on this parameter, the timeline would be at least tens of thousands of years."

"In other words, if our deduction is correct, then in the billions of years of Earth's development,"

"There once existed a cultivation civilization that lasted for at least tens of thousands of years."

Charlie said seriously, "We've only calculated the timeline after this civilization truly formed."

"That is, the time when chickens truly became chickens."

"What about the generations before the chickens?"

"Do those cultivators also need millions of years of iterative evolution from ancient ape-men to hominids, and then to Homo sapiens?"

Maria suddenly frowned and said very seriously,

"I suddenly realized a mistake."

Charlie pressed, "What mistake?"

Maria explained, "From the perspective of civilization, human-made objects are almost impossible to slowly dissolve over a very long period of time."

"But from a biological perspective, the traces left by humans are extremely difficult to erase over time."

"Fossils are the best example."

After a pause, Maria continued, "Many, many years ago, I studied at Harvard."

"At that time, evolutionary biology was just emerging, and scientists all over the world were studying evolution."

"Countless people were obsessed with digging up fossils of various ancient creatures."

"The craze was comparable to the gold rush."

"Among the universities that pioneered this discipline, Harvard was one of the best."

"Scholars at that time already had ample and complete biological evidence to prove that evolution is a real phenomenon."

"From Cambrian trilobite fossils to Cretaceous dinosaur fossils, and then to fossils of ancient apes from millions of years ago,"

"These are all biological evidence."

"In modern times, scientists have also discovered microbial fossils from more than three billion years ago."

"This biological evidence fully reveals the entire process from the birth of life on Earth to the birth of humankind."

"In recent decades, although it has been inconvenient for me to enter the world, many of the companies and institutions I invested in back then are still conducting research in related fields."

"From fossil excavation to gene sequencing, they have further confirmed the uniqueness of evolution."

Charlie listened with doubt, looking at Maria, waiting for her final summary.

She took a deep breath and said seriously,

"Young Master, the core point I've been trying to make is that we, the modern civilized humans, have an orderly and unique evolutionary lineage."

"All biological evidence proves that we evolved step by step."

"But there is no evidence to prove that there was another human evolutionary history during the evolution of life on Earth."

"If the cultivation civilization we previously deduced truly exists,"

"Then the real contradiction is that they have no biological evidence in terms of evolution."

At this point, Maria murmured in shock,

"This also means that they are not native to Earth!"

Charlie suddenly gasped!

Maria's ability to unravel complexities was indeed extremely powerful.

In the time it takes to drink a cup of tea,

She had completely peeled back the core contradiction.

Modern humans, with verifiable historical records, are an orderly and native inhabitant of Earth.

However, these cultivators with great supernatural powers have no lineage whatsoever.

Microorganisms, dinosaurs, monkeys, apes, ancient hominids, and Homo sapiens on Earth are all unrelated to them.

For the past two or three hundred years, countless scientists and biologists have explored the Earth to the extreme,

Yet, I have found no clues linking them to their lineage.

This is rather chilling to contemplate.

Charlie asked in astonishment,

"If what we're discussing is true,"

"Then they must have come to Earth from other planets and then left?"

Maria nodded slightly, unable to hide her surprise, and said,

"To put it another way, they might be like interstellar colonists or interstellar raiders in science fiction novels."

"They exhausted the resources of their home planet for cultivation."

"And to sustain themselves, they began searching for other planets in the universe with cultivation resources."

"Earth might just be one of them."

At this point, Maria sighed, "So, young master, consider this: why is there a Dharma-ending Age where the world no longer possesses spiritual energy?"

"Before that Dharma-ending Age, did it mean that the world was filled with spiritual energy nurtured by Earth over billions of years?"

"Perhaps there are even spirit stone mines all over the world,"

"But what about the spiritual energy and spirit stones scattered throughout the Earth?"

Charlie exclaimed, "Then these people must have come and taken over the Earth..."

"After exhausting all the spirit stones on Earth,"

"They left, artificially turning Earth into the Age of Dharma Decline."

Having said this, Charlie frowned and murmured,

"If this deduction is true, then it means that their arrival artificially cut off Earth's chance to evolve into a cultivation civilization."

## Chapter 7242

Maria nodded, "That should be the case."

"However, I don't think this is necessarily a bad thing."

"From their migration, plundering, and then migration again,"

"We can see that they consumed too much spiritual energy, to the point that they couldn't form a healthy cycle of development."

"It's precisely because they drained Earth's spiritual energy that we, the later humans, adapted and embarked on the path of technological development."

"Although the individual strength of humans today is far inferior to theirs, their overall strength is not necessarily weaker."

"Moreover, I believe that technological development is the healthiest and most reasonable model!"

Charlie deeply agreed with Maria's viewpoint.

The path of cultivation is inherently a model of extremely high individual resource consumption.

It uses the most refined spiritual energy to infinitely enhance personal strength, which, from a macro perspective, is a tremendous waste.

This highly concentrated allocation of resources is equivalent to draining a planet capable of sustaining billions of people to feed only a few million or even fewer cultivators.

This model can hardly create a true human civilization; it can only be a celebration for a small elite group.

Therefore, according to his and Maria's speculation, it's very likely that before the formal formation of human civilization, a group of interstellar colonizing cultivators had already arrived on this land.

Like locusts passing through, they exhausted Earth's cultivation resources before leaving without looking back.

The teleportation array built within the Four Directions Pagoda, frankly speaking, was a channel for their frantic plunder of Earth's resources.

They dispatched countless worker-ant-like cultivators to frantically search for cultivation resources throughout the entire planet,

Depleting it to the point of Dharma decline before leaving without looking back to embark on the next journey.

Thinking of this, Charlie asked Maria, "Miss Lin, do you think they might have met with Earth's ape-men?"

"When the ape-men had just learned to walk upright and use stones as tools,"

"They already possessed the ability for interstellar migration."

"The scene of two species meeting tens or even millions of years ago is truly fantastical."

Maria nodded and said seriously,

"The scene you described, young master, could very well have actually happened in history."

After saying that, Maria looked at Charlie and said,

"And I suddenly thought of another question."

Charlie asked curiously,

"What question? Please tell me, Miss Lin."

Maria frowned and whispered as she walked,

"I'm wondering if some of those myths and legends that have been passed down for thousands of years might actually be true."

"Do they exist? Almost every ancient civilization has some peculiar records."

"Some in the form of murals, others in hieroglyphics."

"The content of these records is mostly about so-called miracles."

"Perhaps they even overlapped with those cultivators in history."

Charlie nodded, saying, "That makes sense."

"Even the legends about dragons and some mythical beasts may not be just the imagination of the ancients."

"Perhaps these things really existed, but they came with those cultivators and left with them."

"So no one has seen them since, leaving only some records that are difficult for later generations to verify."

Maria smiled and said, "Young Master,"

"If what we've been discussing were made public,"

"Wouldn't it completely change how billions of people see the world?"



"Definitely."

Charlie sighed, "There are so many things here that are beyond human comprehension."

"Who could have imagined that Earth, which humanity is so proud of,"

"Even a cosmic wonder might just be a piece of junk that was ruined and carelessly discarded by another group of people?"

Maria also sighed, "And their method of interstellar migration is too unimaginable."

"Can they really achieve interstellar travel just by using teleportation arrays?"

"Even if they come from the nearest star system, Proxima Centauri, that's still four light-years away."

"If they can really get there in the blink of an eye with a teleportation array,"

"It would completely overturn humanity's understanding of the universe."

Charlie smiled wryly, "Overturning our understanding might be secondary."

"The most important thing is that many people will be gripped by fear."

"When they don't have neighbors, they want to find one every day,"

"But when they know that a neighbor could walk into their house in the blink of an eye..."

Inside the room, his mood was completely different.

He then added self-deprecatingly,

"Thinking about these native cultivators on Earth, they're truly pitiful."

"They basically just pick up scraps left behind and force themselves into the Dao."

"Each one vainly trying to defy fate, transcend tribulations, and ascend to immortality."

"Resources have been plundered clean."

"How can the leftovers possibly support anyone's cultivation to that level?"

Maria noticed Charlie's somewhat dejected mood.

She knew it was a collapse of faith, or perhaps the bewilderment and disorientation of a frog jumping out of a well.

Originally, he thought the sky was only as big as the well opening,

And although the sky was bigger than himself, it was only limited.

After all, the ratio between the sky and himself was perhaps one hundred to one, or at worst, one ten thousand to one.

But after jumping out, he realized that the gap was perhaps one trillion to one,

Like the difference between a giant mountain and a grain of dust.

So, she gripped Charlie's hand tightly and changed the subject, asking,

"Young Master, how should we get from western Sichuan to Nanjing now?"

"Neither of us has our identification documents with us, and our normal identities have already left the country for Argentina."

"If our identity information suddenly appears in the domestic transportation system, it will trigger an alert."

Charlie thought for a moment and said,

"I'll have Chen Zekai send a private jet over, and see if we can pull some strings at the airport to board directly."

Maria shook her head and said, "Young Master, those who know we're going to Antarctica also know we can't suddenly return to China this season."

"Smart people know the ins and outs; a little thought will reveal something fishy."

"Only the most trusted person can handle this."

"It's best not to inform anyone else."

Charlie agreed. "Miss Lin is right."

"What do you think, Miss Lin?"

Maria smiled and said, "Let's talk to Old Sun and Old Qiu."

"I watched them grow up."

"They even know the secret of my four hundred years of life."

"They won't be surprised by this, they won't overthink it, and they certainly won't leak it."

Charlie smiled and said, "That's right."

"From that perspective, they are indeed the most reliable people."

Maria looked at Charlie with her big eyes and said earnestly,

"In my eyes, the only person I can trust in this world is you, Young Master."

"The others are only in a lower tier than you."

Charlie smiled and nodded. In fact, Maria felt the same way.

After they made up their minds, Maria called Ethan.

Larry, as a highly influential overseas Chinese, had a lot of connections and prestige in Nanjing,

But in terms of influence throughout China, Ethan was more powerful.

When Ethan heard from Maria that they were in western Sichuan, he asked almost no questions and immediately began making arrangements for the two of them.

He first dispatched dedicated personnel from the closest classified department in western Sichuan to drive to the town at the entrance of Heming Mountain.

Simultaneously, he arranged a private jet at the airport.

The jet's operating company had a strong background and could easily bypass airport security and big data checks to transport Charlie and Maria to Aurous Hill.

In Aurous Hill, Larry was also prepared; the car drove directly into the airport, and the two were taken back to Zijin Villa as soon as they landed. After

Maria arranged everything, and the two began their trek from Heming Mountain.

As they emerged from the mountains, they encountered other hikers along the way.

After leaving the mountains, they arrived at a small town at the foot of the mountain.

Upon arrival, two green SUVs with special license plates were already waiting.

They didn't know Charlie and Maria's identities, only that they had two special guests who needed their escort to the airport tarmac.

These personnel were highly trained; after getting the two into the vehicles, they didn't ask a single question or say a word more than necessary, directly taking them to the airport.

As evening fell, an unremarkable-looking, older model Gulfstream G500 took off from Chengdu Airport, heading east towards Nanjing.

## Chapter 7243

Night fell at Aurous Hill Airport.

After a smooth landing on the runway,

The Gulfstream business jet proceeded directly to the designated hangar via the taxiway.

The hangar was highly secure, with no access for ordinary people.

Even the ground crew had been evacuated.

As the plane taxied into the hangar, two discreet black Hongqi sedans were already parked on one side.

Larry, along with his wife, Old Zhang, and two drivers, including the Qiu family's housekeeper, Sister Xian, waited outside the hangar.

The plane came to a stop, the cabin door opened,

And Charlie and Maria disembarked one after the other.

Larry, his wife, and Old Zhang greeted them respectfully.

"Miss, Mr. Wade."

The three bowed respectfully.

Maria smiled and said,

"Thank you all for your trouble,"

"Coming all this way to pick me up."

Larry smiled respectfully and said,

"It's no trouble at all to serve you, Miss."

"Besides, thanks to the opportunity Mr. Wade gave us,"

"The three of us old folks are still in good health."

Maria chuckled and nodded slightly, saying,

"Old Qiu, please tell Old Sun that the plane is on standby here."

"Mr. Wade and I will need to return to Chengdu by plane at any time."

Larry nodded respectfully first, saying,

"Yes, Miss."

"I'll contact Zhidong later."

"But you and Mr. Wade are leaving so soon after your return?"

"Yes." Maria nodded and said,

"There are still some things we haven't finished."

Larry bowed and said, "Alright, then let's go back to the villa first."

"Okay."

At night, two Hongqi sedans left the airport and headed straight for Zijin Villa.

Upon arrival, Charlie and Maria went to the top-floor courtyard of the manor.

The Mother of Pu-Tea had grown considerably since then,

And with spring transitioning into summer,

Its branches and leaves were even more lush,

Its trunk is as thick as an adult's arm.

Maria looked up at the branches and leaves of the Mother of Pu-Tea,

Seeing the dappled starry sky through them, she smiled softly, saying,

"I've looked up at the starry sky for four hundred years,"

"And today, for the first time, I have a different feeling."

"Before, I only felt the sky was vast,"

"But now, within that vastness, there is a touch of unknown fear."

Charlie also looked up at the starry sky, nodding and sighing,

"I once thought that the universe was so vast, with the Milky Way alone containing two hundred billion stars,"

"Each like the sun, with its own star system,"

"So there must be other life in the universe."

"But before, I had a sense of superiority over myself,"

"Always thinking that even if there was extraterrestrial life,"



"Most of it would probably just be microorganisms living in water or low-level organisms."

"Unlikely to have the right time, place, and resources to develop a civilization comparable to humanity."

"But now, looking up at the starry sky, and thinking that humanity hasn't even had the ability to land on planets within our system,"

"While another group of people could jump between these stars tens of thousands of years ago,"

"A chill inevitably creeps down my spine.

Having said that, Charlie suddenly smiled, then said with some relief,

"But thinking about this is pointless.

"With my current strength, I can't even defeat Victoria."

"In front of those top-tier cultivators, I'm probably not just like an ant."

"But truly an ant."

## Chapter 7244

Maria smiled and said, "In that case, young master, don't let this affect your mood."

"Those cultivators with great supernatural powers have long since left."

"In their eyes, Earth is just a wasteland abandoned after its resources have been exhausted."

"They will certainly never return,"

"But they have truly left you with immense benefits."

"That underground city is practically the most impregnable fortress in the world,"

"And it even has nine teleportation arrays that connect directly to various locations."

"This is like divine assistance for you, Young Master."

"When facing the Warriors Den and Victoria in the future,"

"You can launch a swift attack or retreat quickly."

"Even if Victoria discovers your identity, once you enter the underground city,"

"She will be completely helpless against you."

"With her strength, trying to shake an underground city built by those powerful cultivators is like an ant trying to shake a tree—a pipe dream."

Charlie nodded in agreement, then said self-deprecatingly,

"I used to think that no matter how strong a cultivator was, they couldn't be stronger than powerful modern technology."

"Like the Earl of the Warriors Den, who cultivated diligently for many years,"

"He was utterly vulnerable to close-in weaponry."

"Even the strongest cultivator is helpless against powerful weapons like nuclear bombs..."

At this point, Charlie sighed, "But now I realize I was naive."

"The true strength of top-tier cultivators far exceeds our understanding."

Even if modern technology advances for another ten thousand years,"

"It will still be impossible to achieve interstellar migration via interstellar jumps."

"However, they were able to complete interstellar migration through teleportation arrays."

"This strength is far beyond what modern technology can challenge."

"Therefore, I think even if we exhausted all the power of modern technology,"

"We would not be able to reach the upper limit of the protective array of the underground city they built."

"I even have a feeling that even if the asteroid that wiped out the dinosaurs were to hit Earth again,"

"That underground city would remain intact."

At this moment, Charlie truly understood why the underground city built by these cultivators could be preserved intact for thousands or even tens of thousands of years without a single load-bearing pillar.

Even though it was built under thousands of meters of ice and hundreds of meters of rock layers,

Having hollowed out several square kilometers of rock layers to a height of tens of meters.

This is true supernatural power.

It can easily withstand enormous gravity using only spiritual energy and magic.

It is evident that the strength of the defensive array must also be extremely powerful.

Maria smiled at Charlie and said,

"If that's true, this underground city is the most fortified fortress on Earth."

"And you, young master, are the only one who can use it."

"Let alone a mere Victoria, even if the world ends, hiding there would completely protect you."

"Moreover, you now have a storage ring, allowing you to easily transport large quantities of supplies to the underground city."

"If I had such a place all these years,"

"I wouldn't have been hunted by Victoria for so long."

Charlie said with delight, "Miss Lin has reminded me again."

"The underground city is vast,"

"But there are almost no resources inside."

"In the future, we can gradually modify it and use the storage ring to transport large quantities of resources in."

"The spiritual energy there is incredibly abundant."

"If some medicinal herbs could be grown there,"

"Their medicinal properties might be greatly enhanced."

"I'll bring my cauldron in as well."

"Perhaps I can refine even better pills."

Maria asked Charlie,

"Young master, the only teleportation array in China is at Heming Mountain...  
"

"It's somewhat remote there, but only a few dozen kilometers from Chengdu."

"Young Master, why don't you first establish a new base near Chengdu Airport?"

"Acquire real estate and warehouses, and have people procure the necessary supplies in Chengdu?"

"I'll have Old Sun handle the relationships and approval processes,"

"And Old Qiu invests in a general aviation company to purchase a few more helicopters."

"This will make it much more convenient to travel in and out of Heming Mountain from Chengdu."

Charlie agreed, saying, "Miss Lin is right."

"If we want to establish a foothold in the country and easily travel to and from the underground city or the other eight teleportation arrays in the world,"

"We must be close to Heming Mountain."

"Chengdu's old airport is the closest."

"If we establish a base there, it will be much more convenient in the future."

"Since we've already established a general aviation company,"

"Why not invest several billion US dollars to buy a piece of land near Chengdu Airport as a base?"

"With Chengdu Airport as the headquarters, and establish a shipping company rooted in the southwest?"

"This will make the allocation of personnel and supplies much more convenient in the future!"

## Chapter 7245

Maria's suggestion greatly inspired Charlie.

The nine teleportation arrays located around the world allowed him to achieve rapid global mobility.

The storage ring transformed this rapid mobility into an extremely powerful logistics and transportation capability.

The storage space within Charlie's ring was at least 100,000 cubic meters,

Capable of carrying an astonishing amount of supplies each time.

If used to transport light crude oil,

It could carry at least 90,000 tons, essentially comparable to a giant ocean liner.

The key issue was that a giant ocean liner's intercontinental voyage took at least a month,

While Charlie could traverse intercontinents in less than ten seconds using the teleportation arrays.

This would make the future allocation of supplies between the nine teleportation arrays incredibly convenient.

However, Charlie couldn't personally handle the allocation and gathering of various supplies.

Therefore, the best solution was to establish a shipping company and an air logistics distribution center,

Using cargo planes to collect various supplies and then centrally manage their storage space.

For Charlie, billions of US dollars were just a drop in the ocean.

However, this amount of money would be a huge sum in any field.

He doesn't need to make money through air transport,

So he doesn't need to build a large cargo fleet,

Develop multiple hub airports as bases,

Or even invest in a dedicated cargo airport like UPS in the US or SF Express in China.

He only needs to find a piece of land near Chengdu Airport to build a complete base and a fleet of more than ten cargo planes,

Which will basically meet all his needs.

Moreover, in the long run, such a base cannot be deployed only in Chengdu.

Theoretically, it is also necessary to build bases near the other eight teleportation arrays.

However, the Russian Far East, the Kilimanjaro Mountains in Tanzania, and the Semeru Mountains in Indonesia are all relatively underdeveloped regions,

So there is no rush to deploy in these places.

But it is necessary to deploy near the teleportation arrays in the United States, Japan, and Europe as soon as possible.

This will be much more convenient in the future.



If something like taking the Four Directions Treasure Banner from the Rothschild family happens again,

He can return to China in the blink of an eye through the teleportation array.

After figuring out the plan, Charlie immediately began to make arrangements.

He instructed Issac to immediately set up a shipping company,

And also sent him to Chengdu to find a suitable location.

Because the shipping company required numerous permits,

Charlie told him to abandon building it from scratch and instead acquire a fully qualified company directly.

Given that SF Express dominated the domestic air freight market,

Acquiring a fully qualified company with a sufficiently large fleet was not easy.

However, Charlie had plenty of money and could acquire companies while simultaneously expanding his fleet.

Moreover, buying aircraft wasn't particularly difficult.

Cargo planes didn't require ordering from manufacturers and waiting for delivery times of one or two years, unlike passenger planes.

Currently, the vast majority of cargo planes in the international air freight sector are converted from retired passenger planes.

In SF Express's fleet, passenger planes converted to cargo planes accounted for at least 90%,

Many of which were over twenty or even thirty years old.

Using such planes for passenger transport might be nerve-wracking for passengers,

But they were still perfectly capable of carrying cargo.

However, Charlie gave Issac a clear requirement:

No short-to-medium-haul narrow-body cargo planes.

While those planes are a lucrative tool for ordinary courier companies in domestic trunk line transportation,

They're completely useless to him.

He needs ultra-long-range cargo planes with a range of over 10,000 kilometers.

Only then can he easily manage dispatching between continents.

## Chapter 7246

After instructing Issac,

Charlie contacted Liang,

Who was in charge of JX Pharmaceuticals,

Asking him to arrange for experts in traditional Chinese medicine to cultivate the herbs he needed in portable, modular planting containers.

Furthermore, the containers had to meet uniform standards and specifications,

So that he could bring the herbs and planting containers to the underground city without replanting them.

After arranging everything, Charlie said to Maria,

"Miss Lin, these preparations will take some time."

"Perhaps we should take the Mother of Pu-erh Tea back to the underground city first."

"By the time the Antarctic winter ends, the shipping company, the storage base,"

"And Liang's side should be almost finished with their preparations."

Maria nodded gently and said,

"Then I'll trouble you, young master,"

"To move the Mother of Pu-erh Tea out by the roots and store it temporarily in the storage space."

"I'll have Mr. Qiu and Mr. Sun arrange for it to be sent back to Heming Mountain."

Charlie nodded,

And with his powerful and abundant spiritual energy, he precisely and completely separated the roots of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea from the soil.

Then, he gently touched the branches of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea and put them into the storage space.

The rosewood in the storage space, although it was unknown how many years it had been there,

Still looked very fresh, as if it had just been cut down.

Therefore, Charlie speculated that this four-dimensional space should have another advantage:

There should be no concept of time inside.

Plants and food placed inside would likely not have to worry about shelf life.

No matter how long they were placed inside,

Everything would remain as it was when it was first placed there.

Seeing the Mother of Pu Cha vanish from Charlie's hands, Maria was astonished.

Then, a question suddenly occurred to her, and she asked Charlie,

"Young Master, there shouldn't be any soil in the underground city, right?"

"No,"

Charlie shook his head and said,

"Those cultivators don't seem to need to grow any crops."

"Not even flowers and grass."

Maria then said, "Then we'll have to get some soil over there to be on the safe side."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Then let's go to the mountains near Champs-Élysées now,"

"The place where I fought my final battle with Lord Changsheng."

"The vegetation there is lush and growing very well."

"So the soil shouldn't be bad either."

Maria smiled and said, "Then I'll take you there in a helicopter!"

"We'll be back soon."

Zijin Manor had a light helicopter, and Maria was skilled at piloting helicopters.

The two hit it off immediately and set off from Zijin Manor under the cover of night,

Heading to the mountains near Champs-Élysées.

While piloting the helicopter, Maria spoke to Charlie through noise-canceling headphones and the intercom system:

"Young Master, I can have Old Sun use his connections to build a helicopter landing pad near the teleportation array at Heming Mountain under the guise of scientific research."

"That will make traveling back and forth much more convenient."

"We can just fly directly from the teleportation array at Heming Mountain to Chengdu Airport."

"The whole trip will only take twenty minutes."

Charlie exclaimed happily, "That's wonderful!"

"With the helicopter, we've completed the last step."

"Making it much easier to return to Aurous Hill in the future."

## Chapter 7247

The helicopter arrived in the southern suburbs,

In the area where Changshengbo had self-destructed.

Now, life had returned,

With wild grass growing exceptionally vigorously.

However, because all the trees in the area had been destroyed,

It formed a neat, rounded depression in the dense forest,

Perfect for the helicopter to land.

Maria skillfully shut off the engine,

The rotor speed gradually decreased until it came to a complete stop.

The two stepped off the helicopter,

And Maria suddenly turned back to look at the light helicopter, asking Charlie,

"Young Master,"

"Can this helicopter also be stored in my spatial storage?"

Charlie smiled and said,

"It shouldn't be a problem,"

"After all, the space is quite large."

Maria looked at him expectantly, smiling as she asked,

"Could you demonstrate it for me?"

Seeing the bright light in her eyes,

Charlie naturally wouldn't spoil her mood.

So he touched the helicopter,

Silently reciting the incantation to store objects in his spatial storage.

The light helicopter immediately disappeared from its spot,

And as Charlie had imagined, it landed steadily in the center of his storage space.

Maria stared at Charlie, who had raised his hand in mid-air, as if watching a magic trick.

Excitedly, she exclaimed,

"This is amazing!"

"In that case, Young Master can keep several modes of transportation in his space."

"Just in case."

"If he could conjure a helicopter,"

"A car, or a speedboat on the spot, it might not be very useful normally,"

"But it would be invaluable in a critical moment."



Charlie nodded in agreement,

"That's a good suggestion!"

"I'll have Old Chen arrange it right away."

"However, I can't fly a helicopter."

"So you will have to make do with that in the future."

"Therefore, I would appreciate your advice on which model to buy."

"Airbus has a solid new model." Maria grinned.

"I can order one through my French contacts—no info feedback."

"I'll handle that for you."

Charlie asked her,

"What does 'not transmitting information back' mean?"

She explained, "Aircraft are different from other equipment."

"Most equipment manufacturers... only handle after-sales maintenance,"

"But some specialized equipment manufacturers retain the information feedback module to monitor the equipment's operation under certain circumstances."

"Some can even remotely lock it."

"Aircraft involve many safety issues."

"If we directly order an ordinary helicopter, once you store it in your space,"

"The manufacturer will lose the information feedback."

"The information feedback will be restored when it's used in a different location or country."

"If it's only a few times, they probably won't care and will just assume the helicopter has been transported to another location."

"But if it's frequently switched between distant areas,"

"It might attract attention."

"I can have these restrictions waived,"

"And the helicopter won't need to be registered."

"In layman's terms, it's illegal flight."

Charlie nodded and smiled,

"I understand. You're very thoughtful."

"If that's the case, then we can only purchase traditional fuel vehicles."

"New energy vehicles definitely have this information feedback function."

"Yes," Maria said,

"And it's best to buy a pure off-road vehicle,"

"Without any internet connectivity modules."

"Simple," Charlie said,

"Let's get some soil back first,"

"I'll arrange the car and speedboat!"

Then, with a thought, the helicopter instantly returned to its original position from the storage space.

Charlie had thought getting soil would be simple—just touch the ground and think,"

"And he could get as much as he wanted."

"But when he tried this approach, it didn't work."

"It seemed that the soil on the ground was a whole unit."

"It wasn't something you could automatically dig out by simply thinking about it.

However, if you dug the soil out,"

"Piled it aside, and then put it back into the space; it was very smooth.

## Chapter 7248

Charlie speculated that it might be because the storage ring itself didn't possess extra energy.

It was like a mountain of rocks.

If you wanted a portion of the rocks,

You had to cut off that portion yourself.

Otherwise, the ring alone couldn't separate that portion of the rocks.

So Charlie used his spiritual energy to condense an invisible shovel,

Then it used it to dig powerfully into the soil.

In no time, he had unearthed at least dozens of cubic meters of fertile soil,

Which he stored in his spatial storage, neatly piling it in a corner.

However, to his surprise, when the soil vanished,

The ground was suddenly covered with a swarm of insects and invertebrates—beetles, ants, earthworms, and even immature cicadas—densely packed together.

These insects, which had been dormant,

Seemed startled and frightened by the sudden loss of their nests, scattering in all directions.

Maria, who had never seen so many insects suddenly appear, screamed in fright and immediately hid behind Charlie.

Although Charlie wasn't afraid of insects,

Seeing so many swarms made him somewhat uncomfortable,

So he used his spiritual energy to create a gust of wind to disperse the insects.

Maria asked him in confusion,

"Young Master, how come there are so many insects under this soil?"

"The density is too high..."

Charlie shook his head solemnly and said,

"These insects should be left over from the soil I just put into my space."

"Left over?"

Maria asked in surprise,

"Young Master, do you not want to put them into your space?"

"Or is it impossible?"

Charlie was surprised by Maria's quick reaction.

After thinking for a moment, he said,

"It should be impossible."

"I didn't think about this when I collected the soil."

"It seems that when the soil was put into the space,"

"It filtered out these insects."

Maria nodded and said,

"That means that living things, that is, animals, cannot enter the space, but plants are okay."

"That's right,"

Charlie said. "There should be no concept of time in that space."

"Plants would stop growing inside."

"So it's unlikely that conscious animals could be taken in."

Maria laughed, "That makes sense."

"Otherwise, it would be quite terrifying to think that people could be taken in so easily."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Yeah, if I could take living people in,"

"I wouldn't be afraid of Victoria anymore."

"I could just shake her hand and take her into the space."

After saying that, he frowned slightly and muttered curiously,

"Living things can't be taken in."

"I wonder if corpses would work."

Thinking this, he picked up a dead beetle from his feet,"

"And with a thought, the beetle disappeared from his hand.

Charlie couldn't help but sigh,

"It seems living things really can't enter the storage space."

Then, he suddenly realized something and said to Maria,

"Miss Lin, what if the storage ring didn't correspond to a storage space?"

"But rather a real, tangible space?"

Maria said, "Then people and living things should be able to be put in, right?"

"Like when you led me into the dungeon through the teleportation array, young master."

Charlie nodded, "In that case, given their abilities,"

"If they could put a teleportation array that leads directly to the base into the ring,"

"The entire dungeon would become a huge storage space,"

"Where people and supplies could be teleported there at any time."

Maria said seriously, "Theoretically speaking, it's possible... "

"That's true!"

"If you master the method of creating arrays in the future,"

"Perhaps you could try to refine the array that transmits back to the underground city into a magical artifact!"

"That would be so much more convenient!"

Charlie chuckled self-deprecatingly,

"Even those cultivators with great supernatural powers haven't been able to do this."

"So it seems very difficult to achieve."

Maria suddenly remembered something and blurted out,

"But don't forget, young master, this ring itself can teleport."

"When you and my father were seriously injured,"

"It was this ring that brought you to me!"

Charlie instantly came to his senses and exclaimed,

"Indeed!"

"Since the ring can hold a teleportation array,"

"Why did they design it to be passively triggered?"

"Wouldn't it be easier to actively teleport away when in danger?"



## Chapter 7249

Maria shared Charlie's confusion.

The ring itself possessed teleportation capabilities,

Which, theoretically, should have been the best means of transportation.

Cultivators wouldn't even need a large, fixed teleportation array for point-to-point travel.

With the ring, going anywhere seemed effortless.

However,

For some reason,

The teleportation array was set to only be passively activated for survival.

Just as Charlie was racking his brains,

Maria, after much thought, offered an idea:

"Young Master, could it be that this ring itself can teleport?"

"But you haven't yet encountered this function?"

Charlie was stunned for three seconds,

Then fell into an awkward silence.

He said very seriously,

"Miss Lin makes a lot of sense..."

After saying that, he thought of another question and blurted out,

"But if this ring really has teleportation capabilities,"

"Then why did they go to the trouble of building nine teleportation arrays all over the world?"

Maria said,

"These nine teleportation arrays are too scattered."

"They can only be considered transportation hubs."

"And even intercontinental super transportation hubs."

"But besides the main lines,"

"Who will play the role of the branch lines?"

"It can't be that every time hundreds of cultivators are teleported to a certain continent,"

"They can each use their own unique abilities to go to their respective destinations."

"Right?"

Charlie asked in surprise,

"So you mean, the ring might be responsible for branch line transportation?"

"Yes," Maria said,

"The entire China, and even our western neighboring countries,"

"Such a vast area has only one teleportation point at Crane Cry Mountain."

"It doesn't seem very reasonable."

"If the ring can achieve short- to medium-distance teleportation, their personnel mobility will be much faster,"

"Making it easier for them to plunder cultivation resources on Earth."

Charlie nodded in agreement, saying,

"That makes sense."

"After all, they are cultivators capable of interstellar migration,"

"So they must possess many unimaginable supernatural abilities."

"The mysteries of the underground cities they left behind, and this ring will probably take a long time to discover."

Maria smiled and said,

"It's alright,"

"Young master has plenty of time to explore."

Charlie nodded, glanced at the time,

It was already 12:10 AM, so he said,

"Miss Lin, let's get back to Heming Mountain before dawn."

"Have Old Chen and the others arrange the necessary supplies and equipment."

"As well as the base in Chengdu, as quickly as possible."

"Once they're ready,"

"We can return to Heming Mountain at any time."

Maria nodded and smiled,

"I'm looking forward to returning to the underground city soon."

"And seeing what changes the Mother of Pu Cha has undergone there!"

The longest route from Aurous Hill to Antarctica is from Aurous Hill to Argentina.

Without a long-range dedicated plane,"

This option takes at least 24 hours due to transfers and layover time.

But now, the longest route from Aurous Hill to Antarctica is from Aurous Hill to Heming Mountain.

Theoretically speaking, the longest distances from Aurous Hill to any part of the world are all within this section.

On the way to Aurous Hill Airport in the helicopter,

Charlie couldn't help but imagine Maria's speculation about the ring.

If it could truly achieve short-to-medium distance teleportation,

Combined with those nine large teleportation arrays,

The entire world would be like his own living room.

He could travel to any corner in the blink of an eye.

After the helicopter arrived at the airport,

Maria parked it on the dedicated helipad.

A shuttle bus immediately took her and Charlie to the hangar,

The private jet was ready for takeoff.

## Chapter 7250

After more than two hours in flight, they reached Chengdu. Just as during their arrival, special department vehicles escorted them straight to Heming Mountain's entrance.

Just like on the way there,

Special department vehicles escorted the two of them all the way to the entrance of Heming Mountain.

Charlie calculated the journey.

Even with the fast access to and from the airport,

The whole trip would still take at least four hours.

More than two hours were spent flying, and one hour was spent by car.

Heming Mountain is, after all, in the suburbs of Chengdu.

Although the distance of several dozen kilometers is not far,

Considering the complex road conditions,

An hour is already considered a relatively ideal time.

This was only just at the entrance to Heming Mountain.

With Maria's speed limited by walking on the mountain path,

The journey into the mountain would take at least an hour.

However, if a helicopter were available in Chengdu,

The situation would be greatly alleviated.

What would normally be an hour's drive plus an hour's walk could be covered in twenty minutes.

After getting out of the car,

The two walked into Crane Cry Mountain.

After an hour's walk along the unlit mountain path,

They finally arrived at the hillside where the teleportation array was hidden.

Charlie, holding Maria's hand, moved his mind,

And they were already inside the cave leading to the main chamber.

Although it was pitch black outside, the cave, like the underground city, emitted a soft and comfortable light,

Making it feel like daytime.

Charlie, worried that Maria had just finished walking the mountain path,

Naturally, he slowed his pace considerably.

But Maria, concerned for the Mother of Pu Cha,

Was impatient and pulled Charlie along, running at full speed.

Charlie led her to the teleportation array,

Silently recited the incantation, and their vision blurred for only a moment.

When it returned, they were already inside the Four-Sided Pagoda of the underground city.

Afterwards, Charlie teleported Maria to the plaza once again.

Maria looked around, unsure of what to do, and asked Charlie,

"Young Master, where do you think is the most suitable place to plant the Mother of Pu-erh Tea?"

Charlie thought for a moment and said,

"Let's plant it in the plaza."

Maria worriedly said,

"This place is all bluestone,

It will be difficult for us to fix the soil in place so that the Mother of Pu-erh Tea can take root."

Charlie smiled and said,

"It doesn't matter,"

"There are still a lot of bluestone slabs in the storage space."

"We can use them to build a large enough pond,"

"Put the soil we brought in."

"And then plant the Mother of Pu-erh Tea."



Maria breathed a sigh of relief and smiled,

"That's great!"

The Mother of Pu-erh Tea is, after all, a mother tea with a spirit.

According to Maria, it was already like a towering tree when it underwent tribulation.

Such a large plant has roots that extend at least ten meters into the soil,

So it must have a large enough space to fill the soil so that it can continue to grow.

The ring space contained a large number of bluestone slabs,

So Charlie planned to use them to build a cube with sides of five meters by five meters and a depth of ten meters.

This size should be enough for the Mother of Pu-erh Tea to grow slowly for several years.

Although each bluestone slab weighed a thousand kilograms,

Taking them out of the storage space only required Charlie to use two thoughts:

One was to issue the command to take them out,

And the other was to tell them where to place them after taking them out.

Once this was done, these bluestone slabs could be completely cleared out in an instant,

And neatly stacked in a corner of the square.

Faced with thousands of bluestone slabs,

Charlie suddenly had another idea.

If all the stones were taken out,

He would have to place them one by one.

Although he had enough strength, moving so many bluestone slabs would be time-consuming and laborious.

What if he could directly use his thoughts to imagine how they would be stacked together?

Could these bluestone slabs be stacked neatly as he imagined, directly forming a rectangular space?

## Chapter 7251

The storage ring works by requiring physical contact with the item before mentally storing it,

But retrieving it is much simpler.

Simply plan the desired location, and the item will appear there.

Charlie focused his attention on the thousands of bluestones,

Mentally planning their placement and rules.

Soon, the bluestones materialized on the plaza's surface.

The bluestones were laid out in a standard 1:7 ratio,

Meaning that seven stones placed side by side would form a square.

Charlie used the bluestones to create a hollow square, then added layers until seven were complete.

After the first layer, he laid the second layer horizontally at a 90-degree angle,

Creating a 90-degree intersection rather than simply stacking them.

This significantly increased stability.

With the bluestones now forming a thick, sturdy wall, Charlie pulled Maria along.

Charlie, pulling Maria along,

They leaped onto the ten-meter-high stone wall together.

Maria said to Charlie in surprise,

"I never imagined that this storage space could have such a wonderful use."

"If you store a sturdy cage in the storage space,"

"And then take it out to cover your opponent when they are fighting,"

"Wouldn't that also be a powerful offensive weapon?"

Charlie replied with delight,

"Miss Lin is absolutely right."

"A cage that appears out of thin air can definitely be very effective if it can catch someone off guard."

"Perhaps the legendary pagoda of Li Jing,"

"The Pagoda-Bearing Heavenly King is based on a similar logic."

Maria said, "That depends on what you choose, young master."

"Whether my speed can outpace the opponent's reaction time is another matter."

"However, I think it would be wise to prepare a sufficiently sturdy and large vessel in my space."

"It might actually come in handy in the future."

Charlie said excitedly,

"Later, I'll have someone forge a huge, heavy metal cup using the strongest materials,"

"Preferably weighing tens or even hundreds of tons."

"During a battle, I can simply slam it down on them when they're off guard."

"Even the Grand Elder would have a very difficult time escaping."

"Whether for offense, defense,"

"Or escaping in a crisis, it will definitely be very useful!"

Maria smiled and reminded him,

"This so-called metal cup is simple."

"Just have the steel mill cast one for you using the best special steel."

"Metal has a high density, so even if it weighs hundreds of tons,"

"It won't take up much space."

"However, you should first determine the maximum throwing distance for retrieving items."

"This will make it easier to customize the size."

"And also give you a better idea of what to expect if it comes in handy."

Charlie nodded approvingly and said,

"Miss Lin's considerations are indeed much more comprehensive than mine."

"I'll try it out with those pieces of wood first!"

As Charlie spoke, he moved his mind slightly,

And dozens of meters-long logs instantly spread out in a line below the stone wall.

Since there were many logs,

Charlie decided to start laying them out from where he was standing,

To see how far he could spread them if he stood still.

As one huge, thick log after another was laid out,

The distance increased accordingly.

After more than ten logs were laid out,

Charlie felt that he was already beyond his control when he tried to move them further.

No matter what he thought, the next log he wanted to move remained in the space without any change.

At that moment, he understood that the furthest log was the furthest distance he could throw objects with his mind.

Charlie measured it.

## Chapter 7252

The closest end of the furthest log was about twenty meters away from him.

Then he changed his approach, no longer arranging the logs horizontally around him,

But instead of throwing them vertically towards the furthest point.

As each log was thrown out with his mind,

These logs formed a hollow area of about twenty meters around Charlie,

Meaning that the closest end of all the logs was about twenty meters away from him.

This gave Charlie confidence.

When he dropped items, although the items couldn't be more than twenty meters away from him,

These twenty meters referred to the shortest distance from himself to the nearest end of the item.

If it were a fifty-meter-long log,

Its near end couldn't be more than twenty meters away,

But its far end could be seventy meters.

If the log were replaced with a massive steel dome fifty meters in diameter,

The dome's maximum coverage distance would reach seventy meters.

What if it were made into a giant iron pot?

The pot would be ten meters in diameter, with a seventy-meter-long handle.

Adding the twenty-meter minimum distance limit,

The actual coverage distance would be one hundred meters.

Within a hundred meters, in a fight, if he could win, he could fight.

If not, he could suddenly unleash a massive iron pot weighing hundreds of tons, with a seventy-meter-long handle,

And smash it down on him.

A direct hit might kill him like a cockroach.

A reverse hit would trap him under the pot.

Even Victoria wouldn't have an easy time escaping, would she?

Even if he couldn't defeat her,

He could simply trap her inside the giant iron pot,

Buying himself enough time to escape.

The key was that this thing was cheap to make.

It didn't need to be forged like a magical artifact.

As Maria suggested, he could just find a steel mill and have them cast it using sand casting,



Making the cost negligible.

Furthermore, he could make more than one, like building a Jenga set,

He could start with the largest one, built to the maximum length of the available space,

And then stack smaller and smaller ones, greatly saving storage space.

Imagine going into battle with a bunch of iron pots – the thought alone is enough to make your mouth water.

More importantly, since these aren't magical artifacts and are extremely cheap,

You don't need to worry about them being used, nor do you need to worry about them falling into enemy hands.

Without storage space, even if you leave them to Victoria,

She won't be able to take them.

She'll just be left staring at the pots in frustration, cursing and stomping her feet in anger.

Thinking this, Charlie told Maria his idea. Maria's eyes lit up, and she excitedly said,

"Young Master's idea is brilliant!"

"If it really is a super-sized iron pot,"

"A hundred meters long, the attack radius increases fivefold!"

"In my opinion, we should just acquire a medium-sized steel mill and secretly produce them."

"That way, even if the pots are left to the enemy,"

"We won't have to worry about them finding any clues."

Charlie laughed, "If I really went into battle with a dozen giant iron pots,"

"I'd probably become the number one cultivator."

Maria said seriously, "Pragmatism is everything."

"Practicality is key."

"High-level battles often involve defeating the opponent using the simplest methods."

"Those top cultivators of the past possessed world-destroying abilities,"

"So they naturally wouldn't have the ingenuity to cleverly utilize storage space like you, young master."

"But for you, the cost of the iron pot is negligible,"

"And the loss of spiritual energy is almost zero—it's simply the most cost-effective solution!"

Charlie smiled and nodded, saying,

"I hope one day I can use a hundred-meter-long iron pot to trap Victoria underneath!"

With that, he waved his hand, storing all the logs into his space, and said to Maria,

"It's about time to transplant the Mother of Pu-erh Tea!"



## Chapter 7253

To transplant the Mother of Pu-erh Tea, Charlie took the soil from his ring,  
And placed it into the space enclosed by the bluestone.

When it was less than two meters from the top,

He took the Mother of Pu-erh Tea out of the space as well,

Using spiritual energy to lift it and slowly place it in the center of the soil.

As the roots of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea were placed inside,

Charlie used more soil to completely bury them.

To his surprise, after the roots of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea were covered by  
the soil,

The already very lush leaves grew almost an equal number of tender green  
buds at an extremely fast rate.

As a large number of buds grew,

The trunk and branches of the entire tree visibly thickened instantly,

As if it had entered the next stage in an instant.

Charlie realized that this might be the Mother of Pu-erh Tea's own cultivation  
realm.

It had grown step by step from a tea tree to a tribulation-crossing stage,

And there must have been countless levels of realms to break through in the process.

Maria watched in amazement,

Looking up at the newly sprouted leaves, I murmured,

"It seems this is the most suitable place for it."

"If it grows here, its growth rate will probably be more than a hundred times faster than outside."

"Perhaps in another hundred years,"

"It will be able to undergo the Heavenly Tribulation again."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Whether the Heavenly Tribulation can strike here is still unknown."

Maria nodded gently and said,

"What you say makes sense, young master."

"People say that the Heavenly Tribulation is a one-way ticket to the Immortal Realm."

"But the cultivators who built this place back then even had the ability to interstellar migration."

"Perhaps their strength is much stronger than the immortals who have successfully undergone the tribulation."

Charlie agreed and said,

"I also think so."

"Judging from their teleportation array,"

"They are not beings from the same dimension as us at all."

"If it's just one tribulation,"

"I'm afraid we are still far from being able to reach them."

Maria smiled and said, "However,"

"This place is quite suitable for growing things."

"Judging from this growth rate, if medicinal herbs are grown here,"

"The herbs grown here will definitely undergo a great qualitative change."

Charlie smiled and said,

"I happen to have a cauldron that can make pills undergo a qualitative change."

"With the two buffs combined,"

"The effect of the pills refined should be even stronger."

Maria stared at the Mother of Pu-erh Tea and exclaimed again,

"Young Master, look!"

"She's sprouting new buds again!"

Charlie looked up and saw that the tender green buds from before had grown rapidly,

Visibly expanding from their initial curled state.

The color had changed from light green to emerald green,

While the existing leaves had turned dark green.

Now, a new batch of buds was sprouting from the base of each leaf,

And this time they were growing outwards in clusters,

Almost crowding together, like wood ear mushrooms.

At the base of each leaf, there were almost seven or eight new buds growing,

Making the leaves of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea so dense that they were completely opaque.

Maria exclaimed, "Young Master,"

"These buds are growing so fast!"

"I plan to pick some to make tea."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Then let me pick some for you."

"Do you want just the buds or both?"

## Chapter 7254

After gathering several buds, the atmosphere shifted to a more relaxed pace. Maria took out a clean handkerchief and spread it in her palm.

She reached out and pinched off some buds from the drooping branches,

Smiling as she said to Charlie,

"The tenderer the better, of course."

"But we should also add some older leaves."

"Generally, better teas are made with one bud and one leaf."

"Then one bud and two leaves, or one bud and three leaves."

"Since the Mother of Pu-erh Tea is growing so well,"

"We should naturally pick more tender leaves."

Charlie didn't know there was such a distinction,

So he immediately helped her pick the newly sprouted buds from the Mother of Pu-erh Tea.

While they were picking the buds together, Charlie casually popped one into his mouth.

He chewed it gently and immediately felt the refreshing tea aroma and tender texture.



What surprised him even more was that the newly grown buds of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea had much more spiritual energy than before,

Perhaps even ten or a hundred times stronger.

In the past, the buds and leaves of Pu'er tea were precious.

Tea made from dozens or even hundreds of leaves could have a spiritual energy content that could prolong life and strengthen the body for ordinary people.

But for a cultivator like Charlie,

It was basically just a drop in the ocean.

But now the situation has drastically changed.

The buds and leaves of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea not only have a much higher spiritual energy content,

But their quantity has also increased dramatically.

Stronger and more abundant,

If used properly, this would be a formidable source of spiritual energy.

Moreover, unlike the thousands of spirit stones,

Which are non-renewable resources,

And likely nearly nonexistent on Earth,

The buds and leaves of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea can continuously grow.

Charlie speculated that the reason the spiritual energy content among the buds and leaves of the Mother of Pu-erh Tea became so high after its transplantation was that it absorbed the ridiculously dense spiritual energy here.

Charlie had no way of verifying the exact strength and quantity of the spiritual energy here,

But judging from the level and strength of the cultivators who built this place,

The spiritual energy here was practically inexhaustible for someone of his cultivation level.

He felt like an ant who had accidentally found a food depot left behind by human civilization,

When they withdrew from Earth.

While the food depot was finite,

Its upper limit was so high that it was practically limitless to him.

With such abundant spiritual energy here,

It wouldn't matter if another Mother of Pu-erh Tea were consumed alongside.

In Charlie's view, even the Mother of Pu-erh Tea couldn't consume spiritual energy much faster than he could.

Moreover, what's even more remarkable is that he couldn't take the spiritual energy here with him.

He could only use it here.

However, the Mother of Pu-erh Tea seemed to have transformed the spiritual energy that couldn't be taken away into a different kind that it could carry away.

Its wildly growing buds and leaves were a way of taking away this spiritual energy,

Which was naturally a good thing for it.

Moreover, the growth rate of these buds and leaves was incredibly fast.

The speed at which the two of them could pluck them was far slower than the speed at which the tender buds grew.

The Mother of Pu-erh Tea seemed to be under a spell,

Growing and growing desperately.

If those tender buds weren't plucked within thirty seconds,

They would unfurl into small leaves.

If they were left for a few more minutes,

They would become large leaves.

In the half hour that the two of them were plucking them,

The Mother of Pu-erh Tea had grown at least several more batches of tender leaves.

The entire tea tree had reached an exaggerated level of lushness,

Like a whole acre of wheat huddled together.

Its trunk had also grown from the thickness of a bowl to the thickness of a plate,

Its overall size is expanding more than two or three times.

Charlie could even feel that its root system was also growing at an extremely fast rate.

Before long, the roots would fill the entire space enclosed by the bluestone.

As Charlie plucked tender leaves, he sighed,

"I feel this space is still too small."

Maria smiled and said,

"It doesn't matter."

"Its roots will eventually grow tightly together,"

"And then we can make the stone enclosure bigger."

Charlie exclaimed,

"These buds have extremely high spiritual energy content."

"For cultivators who have just attained enlightenment,"

"They are simply the best cultivation material."

"If Miss Lin can also achieve enlightenment,"

"That would be even better!"

## Chapter 7255

If Nanako's enlightenment was a tremendous surprise for Charlie,

Then Maria's inability to achieve enlightenment was a source of deep regret.

Heaven had bestowed upon Maria a five-hundred-year lifespan, perfect beauty, exceptional intelligence, and unparalleled resilience.

Logically, she had already received far too much favor,

Yet the more this was the case, the more Charlie felt Heaven had been unfair to her.

Because she could clearly be even more perfect.

If Maria couldn't attain enlightenment,

And he couldn't obtain the Hundred Reincarnation Pill within the next hundred years,

Then Maria's lifespan would come to an end.

But he felt that she deserved to live another five hundred years,

Or even fifteen hundred.

Unlike Victoria and Meng Changsheng's paths to immortality,

Maria hadn't wasted a single day of the past four hundred years;

Even in her escapes, she had lived a vibrant and fulfilling life.

In Charlie's eyes, this was the woman who truly deserved immortality.

What he regretted was that, given his current abilities and resources,

He simply couldn't help her achieve enlightenment.

Maria was deeply moved that Charlie still remembered her.

She smiled and said,

"I'm already very content that you still remember me, young master."

"As for enlightenment, I don't aspire to it."

"Even if I were to die now,"

"I would still be luckier than most people in this world."

Charlie looked at her and sincerely sighed,

"If today were the end of the world,"

"And only one person could survive,"

"I hope that person would be you."

This sudden remark stunned Maria.

The next moment, a mist welled up in her eyes,

And she quickly turned away, gently wiping away tears with her sleeve.

Wiping away the tears she couldn't hide,

She lowered her head and feigned a lighthearted smile, saying,

"Young Master's kindness is beyond words."

Charlie smiled slightly, "When I find a way to help you comprehend the Dao,"

"You can think of how to repay me then. Until then,"

"I owe you everything."

"I survived the self-destruction of the Marquis of Changsheng and was able to find this underground city all thanks to you."

"This kindness can only be repaid by helping you comprehend the Dao or by giving you the Hundred Reincarnation Pill."

Maria looked at Charlie with red eyes and a slight smile, asking him,

"Am I a very special person to Young Master?"

Charlie nodded without hesitation, saying firmly,

"Of course!"

Maria then asked,

"If I were to pass away one day,"

"What would that mean for you, young master?"

Charlie replied,

"It would mean losing a true confidante."

Maria nodded gently.

She understood Charlie's feelings.

Because she and Charlie shared the same feeling,

Both believed that the other was the most trustworthy person in the world.

At this moment, the Mother of Pu-erh Tea was still growing rapidly.

Like a magic bean in a fairy tale,

It continuously sprouted a large number of tender shoots,

And Charlie could feel that the spiritual energy of each new shoot was always stronger than the previous one.

Charlie felt that if it continued to grow at this rate,

The Mother of Pu-erh Tea could completely support the cultivation needs of several hundred beginner-level cultivators.

Compared to snacks that diminish with each use,

This was definitely a huge renewable resource.

The only pity was that he didn't have that many enlightened cultivators around him.

However, if this kind of good thing were given to a martial artist like Ruoli, it would be an absolutely divine treasure,

And would definitely be of great use in strengthening the body,

Enhancing internal strength and improving cultivation.



Although he doesn't have the ability to train hundreds of cultivators,

If he can train the hundreds of martial artists at the Champs-Élysées Hot Spring Hotel to the peak of martial arts,

They will definitely be a powerful force that should not be underestimated!

Seeing Maria frantically picking tender buds,

## Chapter 7256

Charlie saw Maria frantically picking tender buds, unable to keep up with their growth. Without hesitation, he took her hand and said,

"Let's go, Miss Lin, forget about it for now."

"There are still eight teleportation arrays on the remaining eight levels of the Four Directions Pagoda,"

"And I haven't had a chance to explore them yet."

"Why don't you come with me to see them?"

"Okay!" Maria happily agreed, smiling as she said,

"Since the Mother of Pu-erh Tea is thriving here,"

"There's no rush to pick too many tea leaves."

"I'll prune its branches later,"

"And then you can store them all in your space,"

"Branches and leaves alike,"

"And bring them back to China for me to use in making tea."

Charlie readily agreed,

And then led Maria to the teleportation array in the center of the plaza.

Holding Maria's hand,

Charlie thought about using the teleportation array to reach the first level of the Four Directions Pagoda,

But to his surprise, the teleportation array didn't react at all.

He tried the second, the third,

And even all eight teleportation arrays except the fifth,

But without exception, they all failed to work.

Charlie, puzzled, said to Maria,

"The remaining eight levels seem to be locked."

"I don't know if they're truly locked."

"Or if my abilities aren't sufficient,"

"But I can't get in."

Maria said, "Perhaps there's some high-level secret there for them."

"But don't worry too much, young master."

"Once the base around the teleportation array is completed,"

"You can return here anytime and eventually find a way in."

Charlie nodded slightly, saying helplessly,

"That's the only way I can comfort myself for now."

Then, he suddenly became interested and asked Maria,

"Of the other teleportation arrays,"

"Which one would you most like to go to, Miss Lin?"

"Since we have some free time,"

"Why don't we travel around and explore?"

Maria asked excitedly,

"Will you take me, young master?"

Charlie nodded seriously,

"You choose a place,"

"And we'll go for a few days, just to relax."

Maria said joyfully,

"Then I want to go to America!"

"America?"

Charlie assumed that, given Maria's personality,

She would prefer secluded places like Kilimanjaro or the Alps.

He was surprised to find that she immediately blurted out "America."

Maria noticed Charlie's surprise and smiled, saying,

"I lived in America for a long time and received my education at many universities there."

"It broadened my horizons."

"Now, I think America is like the city where most people go to university—it always holds a special place in my heart."

"So, I've been wanting to go back and revisit it all these years."

Hearing this, Charlie immediately understood her feelings.

Although he had only attended university for a short time,

He knew that most people who graduated would miss their alma mater and the city where it was located.

So he immediately said, "In that case, let's set off now."

"Which city would you like to go to first?"

Maria thought for a moment and smiled, saying,

"Harvard!"

Charlie asked her,

"Harvard is in Massachusetts?"

"Yes," Maria nodded.

Charlie asked her,

"The teleportation point is in the Sierra Nevada Mountains of California."

"How far is it from Harvard?"

Maria was surprised and smiled,

"The distance between the two places is about four thousand kilometers from the West Coast to the East Coast."

Then, she added, "But since the teleportation point is in California,"\

"We can go to Stanford first."

"I studied there too."

## Chapter 7257

For Charlie and Maria, Antarctica was indeed monotonous.

Even deep within this vast and magnificent underground city,

The absence of a third party in this world still made it feel dull.

Fortunately, Charlie wasn't a cultivation fanatic.

Otherwise, anyone else, upon finding such a place brimming with spiritual energy, would have been unwilling to waste a single second,

Devoting all their energy to cultivation.

Since Maria had expressed her desire to visit America,

Charlie naturally indulged her.

The two of them made almost no delay,

Going directly from the plaza to the fifth level of the Four Directions Pagoda.

Charlie, holding Maria's hand, stepped to the Dui position due west of the Bagua formation.

With a thought, when their vision returned,

They were already in the Sierra Nevada Mountains of California, USA.

Emerging from a hidden cave, they found themselves in a valley near Mount Whitney,

The highest peak in the contiguous United States,

Bordered by national parks on both the east and west sides.

It was dawn in California, and the eastern sky was just beginning to brighten,

Bathing Whitney Peak in a golden glow, giving it a similar feel to the sunrise over a mountain,

Though not as magnificent as the sunrise over the Himalayas, it is due to its relatively low altitude.

Maria looked at the mountain and exclaimed with delight,

"I climbed this mountain a long time ago!"

"I never imagined I'd be able to revisit it after a century!"

Charlie smiled and said,

"If Miss Lin is willing, we can retrace your steps and visit all the places you've been before the Antarctic winter is over!"

Maria looked at Charlie with great surprise and exclaimed,

"Young Master, is that true?"

Charlie nodded emphatically and smiled,

"Of course! The teleportation arrays are extensive."

"Making it much easier to go anywhere."

"We can go wherever you want."



Maria smiled and said,

"I've been to so many places, and I want to revisit so many places."

"I'm afraid it's difficult to finish in a short time..."

"It would be so kind of you, young master, to take me there."

"Just take me with you when you need to go out."

Charlie asked, "We've been to Northern Europe."

"And now we're in America."

"How about I take you to the Alps next time?"

Maria smiled happily and said,

"That would be wonderful!"

"I lived there for a while, and I even miss it."

Charlie nodded, "Then it's settled."

Since they were in a remote mountain area, going out would inevitably take time.

Charlie then considered using the Routhchild family's connections.

After all, they were powerful figures in America,

With an influence that was considered top-tier.

Arranging a helicopter to pick them up shouldn't be a problem.

So, he immediately used a satellite phone to call Steve Routhchild.

Steve, eager to curry favor with Charlie, had already gone to Aurous Hill and become the head of the Routhchild family's Greater China region.

However, Charlie didn't give him many opportunities to flatter him and was rarely in Aurous Hill.

Suddenly receiving a call from Charlie, Steve, who was still half asleep, immediately perked up.

He excitedly asked Charlie on the phone,

"Mr. Wade, why are you calling me so early?"

"Early?"

Charlie asked him, "Where are you?"

"From what you're saying, you're not in Aurous Hill?"

Steve quickly replied, "I'm in America."

"My family summoned me back for a meeting."

"I just arrived in New York the day before yesterday."

"Mr. Wade, is there something you need?"

"If needed, I can rush back as soon as possible."

"I'm at the airport now, and it'll only take twelve hours to get to Aurous Hill!"

Charlie laughed, "There's no need for that."

"I'm hiking around Whitney Hill."

"I'm too lazy to walk anymore."

"Send a helicopter to take me to Stanford."

Steve exclaimed, "When did you come to America?"

"Oh dear, why didn't you tell me beforehand?"

"I could have been a better host!"

Charlie casually said, "Isn't this your chance?"

"Hurry up and make the arrangements."

"I'll send you the GPS coordinates in a bit."

"No problem!"

Steve quickly said, "I'll arrange a helicopter to pick you up right away."

"I'll also head to the airport immediately and arrive at Stanford by noon."

Charlie wanted to say,

"I just asked you to arrange a helicopter."

"What are you going to do there?"

But then he thought again.

His family is a powerful force in America,

And Steve, as their second-in-command, must be incredibly influential.

Bringing Maria to America was essentially illegal immigration.

Although he wasn't afraid of ICE,

The lack of entry records and American documents would cause trouble if anything happened.

It would be better to use Steve as a guide.

Charlie didn't mean to look down on or belittle Steve.

In his mind, Steve could indeed serve a similar purpose.

Maria's next stop was Harvard,

So they could simply take the Routhchild family's private jet,

And no one would check their documents.

So he said to Steve, "Arrange a helicopter first."

"Contact me when you arrive at Stanford."

"I'll send you two passport photos later."

"Have someone get me a legal American identity."

"Which will be convenient for me later."

"That's nothing!"

Steve immediately said, "Since you're coming to America,"

"I'll naturally arrange everything."

"Wherever you want to go after that, as long as you don't mind, I can accompany you the whole time."

"Even if you don't need me to accompany you,"

"I'll take care of everything and ensure you don't encounter any obstacles, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie casually said,

"Okay, let's talk about it when we meet."

"I'll send you the GPS coordinates."

"Okay, Mr. Wade!"

As soon as Charlie hung up the phone, Steve sprang out of bed.

His wife, who had been sleeping soundly, was startled awake and frowned, asking,

"What are you doing up so early in the morning?"

Steve replied impatiently,

"Go back to sleep, I'm going to California."

"Go to California?"

His wife muttered suspiciously, then blurted out,

"Me too!"



## Chapter 7258

"Not now!"

Steve waved her away,

"I'm going to see my godfather,"

"What are you getting involved for?"

His wife asked in surprise,

"When did you get a godfather?"

"I didn't know about him at all!"

Steve said, "Whether I can become the clan chief in the future depends entirely on him."

With that, he left the bedroom wearing only his briefs and went straight to the dressing room to change into a top-of-the-line bespoke suit.

While changing clothes, he received coordinates from Charlie on his phone.

He immediately forwarded the coordinates to his trusted confidant in California,

Instruct him to dispatch the best and most comfortable helicopter to pick them up at that location.

He then hurriedly left, taking the helicopter to TEB Airport, less than twenty kilometers from Manhattan.

This airport is not open to ordinary people,

But only to private jets.

It is a private airport exclusively for New York's top billionaires.

His journey from Midtown Manhattan to TEB, from boarding the helicopter to boarding his private jet, took only twenty minutes.

As expected of the Routhchild family, who were powerful figures in America,

Charlie and Maria only waited for half an hour before a heavy commercial helicopter roared in.

In America, if money can't buy anything, it just means you haven't spent enough.

With a top family like the Routhchilds,

There's practically nothing they can't accomplish.

When the helicopter brought Charlie and Maria to Stanford,

The university president was already waiting at the helipad.

The president didn't know who the guests were.

He'd only heard that the Routhchild family's helicopter pilot had informed Stanford's administration that they were bringing two people to visit Stanford and needed to request landing time.

Even though no one from the Routhchild family had contacted him directly,

It didn't stop him from personally welcoming these unknown VIPs.



The moment the helicopter landed, the president, braving the immense wind pressure from the rotor blades, stepped forward,

And personally opened the cabin door for the guests in the back.

When Charlie and Maria stepped out of the helicopter,

The elderly president was somewhat taken aback.

He hadn't expected the Routhchild family to send two young people with Asian faces.

The helicopter rotors slowly came to a stop, and the deafening noise gradually subsided.

The president, looking at Charlie and Maria, smiled humbly and said,

"Welcome to Stanford, distinguished guests."

"I am James White, the president of this university."

"May I ask your names, and how may I assist you?"

Charlie naturally knew that this academic heavyweight was only giving him face because of the Routhchild family.

In the past, given Charlie's pride, he probably wouldn't have bothered with much interaction,

Simply offering to make things convenient for himself and Maria at Stanford.

But now, he suddenly felt that since the other party was giving the Routhchilds so much face,

He might as well make good use of it,

Since the Routhchild family was ultimately signing the deal.

So he said to James, "Hello, Mr. White, my friend Steve of the Routhchild family is on his way."

"He was originally going to come and be our guide."

"But it will take several hours to fly here from the East Coast."

"In the meantime, I'll have to trouble you to act as our guide."

Although Charlie spoke politely, his tone wasn't one of request or solicitation.

He directly stated his need, leaving no room for refusal.

From the moment Charlie mentioned Steve Routhchild's name,

James White was prepared to serve this man hand and foot.

Not for any other reason than Steve Routhchild's influence.

After all, Steve was the de facto second-in-command and heir to the position of patriarch of the Routhchild family.

James had initially assumed the visitors were distant relatives or associates of the Routhchild family.

Upon seeing two Chinese people, he instinctively assumed they weren't even distant relatives,

But rather just people with some shady connection to the Routhschlds,

Who had hitched a ride on their helicopter.

However, Charlie's words instantly changed his mind.

These two young people not only had direct ties to the Routhchilds,

But we were also influential figures like Steve.

More importantly, he'd heard Steve was coming all the way from the East Coast for them—what a huge honor!

If he treated them well, Steve would surely remember him when he arrived.

Despite being the president of Stanford, he wasn't solely focused on academics.

He understood and adhered to the unspoken rules of high society better than anyone.

This is the difference between America and China.

In China, money alone is unlikely to get you into top universities like Tsinghua and Peking University.

But in America, money can get you into not only Stanford, but also Harvard and MIT.

Otherwise, there wouldn't be cases of wealthy businessmen donating tens of millions of dollars to Harvard for their sons' education.

Therefore, even the president of Stanford has to bow to the powerful, especially top figures like the Routhchilds.

Seeing that bringing up Steve worked so well,

Charlie became even less polite and directly asked Maria,

"Miss Lin, what would you like to see or visit?"

"Let President White show us around."

Maria nodded happily and then said to White,

"Mr. White, I would like to visit the university history museum and read all the historical materials that are not publicly available."

White was somewhat surprised.

He couldn't understand why this young girl came to Stanford,

Didn't want to tour the school, didn't want to listen to explanations,

And only wanted to see the materials not publicly available in the history museum.

In fact, most of the materials date back to the 19th and 20th centuries.

Therefore, these were naturally not readily available for public viewing.

Some were even classified as top secret.

However, Charlie had already invoked Steve's name,

So White agreed almost without hesitation, saying,

"Since you two are interested in the university's historical materials,"

"I will personally take you to the university history museum."

"However, some things are quite sensitive, classified as top secret by the White House."

"You can look through them, but you cannot take photos."

"I hope you understand."

Maria nodded and said, "Don't worry, President, we will abide by the regulations."

White breathed a sigh of relief and personally acted as their guide,

Leading them to the university history archives.

Stanford University's history archives are an inconspicuous three-story building in the office area.

However, the truly core contents are actually hidden in the underground space beneath the three floors.

The site is constructed to be as impregnable as a bank vault,

Storing a vast amount of unique documents and archives without any electronic versions.

According to White, these sensitive and highly classified documents should have both physical and electronic copies according to procedure.

But because most of the historical accounts are not exactly honorable, no copies were made.

The current strategy for their preservation is summed up in eight words:

"Do not disclose, fear not damage."

This means that if they remain here, they will be preserved as unique items,

Never to be disclosed.

Authorized individuals can come and examine them in person,

But the contents cannot be taken away.

If these materials are accidentally destroyed for any reason,

They are not worried about the complete disappearance of the archives,

Because losing them might not be a bad thing.

It simply means those events are no longer verifiable.

It's like a criminal keeping photos taken during a crime at home,

Which they can look at occasionally,

But must not let them be disclosed.

If the house catches fire and the photos are accidentally burned,

It doesn't matter; they simply won't look at them anymore.

Maria wasn't interested in America's dark history from that era.

After all, she had witnessed it firsthand, the slave trade,

And the plantation era, so such dark history was nothing new to her.

What truly interested her were the other parts of the school history,

Specifically, those related to Charlie's mother, Margaret.

## Chapter 7259

Ever since meeting Margaret and learning her identity,

Maria had been incredibly curious about this woman.

She greatly admired her.

For so many years, she had been hiding from Victoria,

Only thinking of avoiding her discovery,

Never taking the initiative.

But Margaret was the complete opposite.

From the day she faked her death and escaped,

She had been secretly fighting Victoria.

Although she and her team were far inferior to Victoria in terms of strength,

Her courage alone was something Maria greatly admired.

Moreover, although she herself had also studied at Stanford,

She had always been a quiet learner, never daring to excel in any field.

Margaret, on the other hand, was one of Stanford's most outstanding alumni in recent years.

Many of her business ventures were highly forward-thinking,

Making her one of Silicon Valley's top angel investors.

Therefore, this time,

Besides reminiscing,

Maria also wanted to learn more about Margaret.

Because she always felt she would inevitably have to deal with Margaret.

The two arrived at the archives, which were considered top secret.

Following the procedure, the archive staff covered the cameras on both of their phones with blackout stickers and then placed the phones in a transparent bag with a special magnetic clasp.

This prevented visitors from photographing the top-secret documents while allowing them to safely hold and use their phones normally.

Charlie didn't understand why Maria wanted to see the school history archives,

He simply indulged her subconsciously, doing whatever she wanted.

Inside the archives, Maria didn't hide anything from Charlie.

Seeing that the archives were organized by year,

She went straight to the cabinet containing Margaret's records from her years at Stanford.

Charlie had assumed Maria's time at Stanford was all from the early 20th century or even the late 19th century,

So he naturally looked for files in the cabinets corresponding to those periods.



However, he was surprised to find that she had chosen the 1980s.

He suddenly remembered that was exactly when his mother was at Stanford,

So he curiously watched to see what she was looking for.

Maria didn't hide anything from Charlie, smiling as she said,

"I came here mainly to learn about your mother's life,"

"And her records at Stanford."

Charlie nodded slightly and asked,

"Miss Lin, why are you suddenly interested in my mother's past?"

Maria smiled and said, "Your mother was an outstanding Chinese woman and a business elite."

"Her achievements fill me with admiration."

"Coincidentally, I attended the same school as her."

"So upon returning to Stanford, I wanted to learn more about her life."

"She was once the pride of Stanford,"

"So I also wanted to know if the top-secret school history would record any unknown aspects of her life."

Charlie didn't doubt her and smiled, remarking,

"Now that you mention it, I'm quite curious too."

There were many major events in Stanford's history during the 1980s.

Because these are classified documents that cannot be distributed,

There are no electronic versions or electronic retrieval systems.

Otherwise, simply typing "Margaret" into a computer would automatically bring up all the documents.

## Chapter 7260

Here, they can only search for Margaret's name through the Yellow Pages,

This lists the titles of each year's files.

If Margaret's name is found there, related content can be found as well.

However, this method only finds records primarily about Margaret.

If the record focuses on other people and Margaret is secondary,

The Yellow Pages title is unlikely to mention her name.

Interestingly, the two quickly found some content related to Margaret,

But this content was not about her events.

Instead, it recorded interactions between Stanford officials and the CIA,

Including a document titled "Recommendation to the CIA to Restrict Margaret An's Exit from the Country."

The two found the original file based on the serial number.

It was a letter of advice personally written to the CIA by the then-president of Stanford University.

In the main text, the president detailed her capital operations and achievements in Silicon Valley,

Mentioning that she already showed signs of intending to leave the country.

He believed that if she returned to China,

Given the strength of the An family, her abilities, and her prior investments in the Silicon Valley technology sector,

It would pose a significant threat to the development of emerging industries in the United States.

The original letter was followed by the CIA's reply three days later,

In which they had restricted her departure from the country and thanked the president for his advice.

Maria asked with some surprise,

"Since the president of Stanford University already had this understanding,"

"And the CIA agreed with his advice,"

"Why did your mother still return to China smoothly?"

"Were there any obstacles along the way?"

Charlie shook his head,

"I haven't heard of that."

Maria said, "Let's see if there are any other files."

The two continued reviewing the catalog and quickly found a letter registered two months later than the previous one.

This letter was from the former president of Stanford University to the CIA.

It retracted his previous assessment of Margaret,

Stating that whether Margaret returned to China or not no longer posed a threat perceived by him before.

Interestingly, he detailed the reasons for retracting this assessment,

One of which was that Margaret had shifted her focus from the internet and high-tech industry development to antique research,

And proving the hypothesis that extraterrestrial life had once visited Earth.

In the president's own words,

Margaret had lost her commercial drive and even absurdly attempted to collaborate with Stanford,

To conduct an in-depth investigation into this matter.

In the letter, the president also described in detail Margaret's so-called "fallacies."

Margaret believed that human history was not the only history of advanced intelligent life on Earth.

She firmly believed that before human history,

Earth must have had interstellar colonial civilizations far more advanced than modern civilization,

And that many miracles are attributed to humans,

And even some religious records were likely related to these interstellar colonial civilizations.

At the time, she even desperately hoped that her alma mater, Stanford, would accept her hypothesis,

And work with her to find direct evidence.

However, in the eyes of Stanford's then-president,

This was simply a waste of time.

Charlie and Maria were both extremely shocked when they saw this.

Charlie frowned and said,

"Could it be that my mother found evidence of those cultivators visiting Earth back then?"

Maria said solemnly, "It may not be direct evidence."

"Your mother is an exceptional person."

"It's very possible that she deduced this conclusion based on some clues."

"Just like Mendeleev was able to deduce undiscovered substances through the periodic law of elements,"

"As long as there are enough supporting clues,"

"Even without direct clues, it can be determined that something must exist."

"And history will eventually find direct evidence to prove him right."

## Chapter 7261

Charlie wasn't sure why his mother had reached that conclusion back then.

But he agreed with Maria's point of view.

Some people can deduce the essence of things from clues,

While others can deduce it from underlying logic.

The best example of the former was Duncan,

And the best example of the latter, he used to think, was Maria.

But now he realized his mother was one of them as well.

Maria didn't need to find an opportunity to verify with Margaret.

Her blueprint was gradually becoming clearer.

Back then, Margaret and Changying must have first discovered some metaphysical clues.

Those clues attracted the couple's attention.

And Margaret deduced from the few clues left behind by those top cultivators,

That these people did not come from Earth.

Judging from her request for Stanford to investigate together,

She initially approached this matter with a scientific mindset and perspective,

But the path of scientific research ultimately failed,

And she gradually turned to metaphysics.

Moreover, Margaret's message to Stanford mentioned Heming Mountain.

Her original intention was to organize a professional research team with Stanford,

Equipped with specialized instruments,

To search for clues at Heming Mountain.

However, Stanford scoffed at her judgment,

Believing that this former darling of finance and the internet had inexplicably embarked on a path of metaphysics,

Leading them to conclude that America had lost its strategic value.

After reviewing all the relevant clues,

Maria put the documents away and said to Charlie,

"Young Master, I've looked through it enough."

"Let's go, let's take a stroll around the school."

"Okay."

Charlie nodded slightly and left the school history museum with her,

The principal followed closely behind.



Just as they emerged from the museum,

A familiar figure ran towards them,

Waving and respectfully calling out, "Mr. Wade!"

Charlie looked up and saw Steve Routhchild,

His slightly overweight body swaying, running quickly towards them.

Once he stood before him, Charlie asked curiously,

"How did you get here so quickly?"

"Quick?"

Steve smiled and said, "Not really."

"I came as soon as I received the news,"

"And I even had the plane speed up,"

"But it still took almost four hours."

Charlie then realized that he and Maria had been in the school history museum for several hours.

They had been reading materials related to his mother and hadn't paid attention to the time.

The principal then respectfully stepped forward and said to Steve,

"Mr. Routhchild, your arrival is a great honor for Stanford!"

Steve, still unsure how to flatter Charlie, paid no attention to the compliments and simply replied,

"Alright, alright, I will take it from here."

"You go ahead and do your work."

"I'll keep Mr. Wade company."

"I'll have someone notify you if anything comes up."

The principal could only nod awkwardly.

"Yes, Mr. Routhchild, I'm at your service."

Charlie patted Steve on the shoulder and said,

"Steve, why don't you go find a place to rest with the principal?"

"I'll show Miss Lin around,"

"And I'll let you know if anything comes up."

## Chapter 7262

Steve felt a little annoyed thinking about how he had just used the same words to get rid of the principal.

After all, the principal was still there.

And if he had heard it, he would have lost face.

But he naturally didn't dare to show any dissatisfaction with Charlie,

So he quickly nodded and said,

"Okay, Mr. Wade, please let me know if you need anything."

The principal was shocked and couldn't help but ponder the identities of Charlie and Maria.

It was already surprising that these two young people knew Steve Routhchild,

But he didn't expect Steve to be so eager to curry favor with them.

More importantly, they didn't seem flattered at all.

Instead, they felt it was all perfectly normal.

Steve, in his arrogance, thought that Charlie might have come to Stanford to bring the girl with him.

So he said to the principal,

"Come on, let's have a good chat."

"I have something to tell you."

Upon hearing this, the principal was overjoyed.

He wasn't worried that Steve would look down on him.

He was worried that Steve wouldn't even bother to look at him.

Now that Steve was taking the initiative to talk to him,

It proved that he at least had the opportunity to speak with the second-in-command of the Routhchild family.

So the principal quickly arranged for his secretary to set up a meeting place in his office,

And then respectfully invited Steve to his office.

On the way to the office building in a golf cart,

The Stanford principal cautiously asked Steve,

"Mr. Routhchild, what is your relationship with those two young men with Asian faces?"

Steve answered without hesitation,

"That young man is my boss."

"Boss?!"

The principal was dumbfounded.

How could a young man with Asian faces be the boss of the legal heir of the Routhchild family?

It sounded as absurd as Elon Musk,

The world's richest man, working for someone else.

Seeing his stunned expression,

Steve couldn't help but laugh, "What? Surprised?"

The principal nodded obediently and said,

"Surprised, very surprised and unable to understand..."

Steve said calmly, "There was no need to tell you this."

"But since these two have condescended to come to Stanford,"

"They might need your help in the future."

"Remember, Mr. Wade is my boss."

"From now on, his coming to Stanford is the same as my coming."

"Whatever he asks you to do, you have to do."

"Even if he asks you to demolish a building in Stanford,"

"Just arrange for people to do it."

"After you're done, come to me, and I'll reimburse you."

The principal was even more shocked and didn't know what to say.

Steve couldn't help but mutter,

"What are you standing there for?"

"Did you hear what I just said?"

The principal came to his senses and quickly nodded respectfully,

"I heard you clearly, I heard you clearly!"

"Don't worry, Mr. Steve, I will definitely carry out your orders!"

"That's more like it."

Steve nodded in satisfaction and said,

"By the way, Mr. Wade brought that young lady here this time,"

"Perhaps to arrange for her to study at Stanford."

"Remember, no matter who Mr. Wade arranges, you must immediately arrange the admissions process and provide the highest-level full scholarship."

"Furthermore, whatever college is picked, you must assign them the best professor in that college."

"Any negligence will result in you losing your job."

The principal quickly replied,

"Mr. Routhchild, since you've said so,"

"I wouldn't object even if I had to create a separate college for Mr. Wade!"

"You can rest assured!"

Steve smiled and said, "I'm very satisfied with that."

"Just remember one thing: at Stanford,"

"Seeing Mr. Wade is more useful than seeing me."

## Chapter 7263

Charlie and Maria strolled leisurely across the Stanford campus.

It was already five o'clock in the afternoon.

And many college students were emerging from the various academic buildings,

Heading towards the numerous sports fields.

The campus was packed with outdoor basketball courts, football fields, tennis courts, and other sports facilities.

Although Stanford wasn't a sports-focused school, the culture of university sports teams in America was deeply ingrained,

So sports occupied a significant portion of college students' time.

For most, the first thing they did outside of class was exercise and training.

Maria seemed to really enjoy this atmosphere.

She would stop and watch at each sports field.

Charlie could tell from her expression that she was subtly anticipating this kind of life.

It made sense.

At seventeen or eighteen, she was at her most energetic stage.

And this kind of vibrant sports activity naturally held a strong appeal.



The two arrived at the edge of the rugby field,

Where the school team was holding a scrimmage.

The coaches had divided the teams into two groups, and the two sides were engaged in a fierce competition on the field.

This sport had the most participants and the largest audience.

Many people were waving flags and cheering from the sidelines,

Creating a very enthusiastic atmosphere.

Maria and Charlie found a quiet spot to sit down.

Maria rested her chin on her hand, watching the teams training on the field, and asked,

"Have you ever played rugby, young master?"

"No," Charlie shook his head and laughed,

"I don't even understand the rules."

Maria smiled, "I used to play, though."

"Many years ago, none of the girls on my team could outrun me."

"Maybe it was the effect of the Everlasting Youth Pill."

At this moment, the scrimmage began.

Charlie watched, somewhat bewildered, as the group bumped into each other,

Scrambled for the ball, and shouted, until one of the boys, number 10, got the ball,

And a burst of screams from the girls erupted from the sidelines.

Maria laughed and said,

"Looks like this quarterback is a star here."

"So many female fans."

Charlie didn't understand what a quarterback was,

So he asked Maria, "Is the role of the quarterback very important?"

Maria nodded and explained,

"The quarterback is the most important core of the team,"

"The brain of the offense, and the leader on the field."

As she spoke, she looked at the number 10 on the field and smiled.

"However, this guy seems to be playing only so-so,"

"Not particularly talented or capable."

"Logically, someone of this level shouldn't be a quarterback on the team."

"He probably has a powerful background."

Charlie laughed, "Looks like even here, favoritism plays a role."

"Those with connections can become starters."

Maria smiled, "That's always been the culture on the school teams here."

After watching them play half the game,

And after the coach blew the whistle and everyone began to rest,

Maria stood up and said to Charlie,

"Young Master, let's go."

Charlie nodded, and as he stood up,

His eyes unconsciously glanced back at the field.

By this time, the players had already walked from the field to the sidelines,

And many of the girls watching began to rush towards different players.

A girl of exceptionally high caliber, of mixed North American and Asian descent, walked with a smile towards the blonde, blue-eyed quarterback, number 10.

The quarterback was clearly dissatisfied with his performance earlier,

His expression showed displeasure.

But upon seeing the girl, his eyes lit up again.

The girl handed him a clean towel,

Then opened a sports drink bottle.

Instead of immediately handing it over,

She waited for him to wipe his sweat and return the towel before taking the towel and offering him the drink – a truly considerate gesture.

## Chapter 7264

Charlie, with his keen hearing and focused attention on the two,  
Immediately overheard their conversation.

At that moment, the girl was comforting him, smiling as she said,

"Robert, you did a great job just now."

"Next time, if you can adjust your tactics earlier based on the situation on the field,"

"You'll definitely perform even better."

The quarterback nodded slightly, looking at the girl with a smile.

"You're right."

"I also think my biggest problem is that my tactical adjustments aren't timely enough."

The girl gently stroked his back, reassuring him,

"It's okay, you've already done a great job."

"You're improving every day."

"I believe it won't be long before you completely dominate the game."

"I've always believed in you! You're the best!"

The quarterback looked at the girl with some surprise at first.

A glimmer of light appeared in his eyes.

But he quickly gave a somewhat dejected, self-deprecating laugh.

"Everyone says I'm the best, but I know that most people say that because my last name is Routhchild."

"If it weren't for that last name,"

"I probably wouldn't have any merits that would be noticed at Stanford."

Charlie frowned slightly.

Routhchild?

Is this quarterback actually from the Routhchild family?

Why hadn't that old Steve mentioned it before?

Just as he was wondering, the stunningly beautiful and tall girl smiled gently.

"Robert, I have a million virtues in my eyes."

"The Routhchild name isn't just one of them."

"I admire your self-discipline, your competitiveness, your character, and your composure."

"To describe you in an ancient saying, you are like a lotus rising from the mud, untainted by its filth,"

"Cleansed by the clear water, never becoming seductive—always maintaining your true self."

"Really?"

The quarterback was clearly surprised, but the disbelief in his eyes had dropped from seven points to three.

While the initial three points of surprise had become seven.

Charlie sighed inwardly.

"This girl is really something!"

"She handles everything perfectly, is incredibly considerate, pays great attention to detail,"

"And, most importantly, provides a high level of emotional value."

"She's clearly complimenting him,"

"But she makes it sound like it comes from the bottom of her heart."

Seeing that Charlie had gotten up but showed no sign of leaving,

His eyes still fixed on the field, Maria asked him curiously,

"Young Master, haven't you had enough yet?"

"Perhaps I could stay and watch a little longer?"

"They'll probably practice another half."

Charlie's brows furrowed even more.

He looked at the mixed-race girl and said to Maria,

"Miss Lin, I feel something's not right."

"Not right?"

Maria asked in surprise,

"What do you mean by 'not right,' young master?"

Charlie stared at the mixed-race girl,

Watching her use her exceptional emotional intelligence to coax the previously dejected quarterback into a beaming smile,

And he already had the answer in his heart.

His gaze gradually turned cold,

A coldness tinged with the excitement of a hunter catching his prey.

He pulled Maria back to sit down and said,

"Miss Lin,"

"Did you see the girl next to that quarterback?"

Maria nodded, smiling,

"Yes, I saw her."

"She's very beautiful and tall, at least 1.78 meters, right?"

"Her proportions are perfect."

"It's hard not to notice a girl like that."

"Perhaps she fits your aesthetic?"



"No."

Charlie shook his head coldly,

A cold smile played on his lips,

And said in a low voice,

"I guess she's a scholar!"

## Chapter 7265

Within the organizational structure of the Warriors Den,

While Victoria's strongest fighters were the three elders and four earls,

What truly chilled Charlie was the omnipresent Scholar.

The Scholar Plan, like the Great Blood Transformation Plan, was an extremely cruel and vicious conspiracy.

The Great Blood Transformation Plan completely separated all the assassins and their families in their respective locations.

Whoever escaped would have their entire family executed.

Thus eliminating the possibility of betrayal and defection to the greatest extent possible from a human perspective.

The Scholar Plan, however, was more like a global infiltration,

and a bloodline-penetration program targeting the global elite.

Charlie's uncle and aunt were both victims of the Scholar Plan,

And his maternal grandfather's family was nearly wiped out as a result.

The most insidious aspect of this plan was its near-impossible nature,

As it involved pouring all their resources—a person's childhood and youth—into completely shaping them into the perfect partner for a particular individual.

In other words, in a normal relationship,

Both people need time to adjust to each other.

But a scholar is different.

The other person makes you feel like they are your soulmate,

A match made in heaven, a perfect fit.

This brings immense joy.

But it can also lead to complete delusion.

Because who in this world is truly a perfect match for you from the start?

Unless that person was born for you.

Or raised just for you.

For every rough edge you have, the other person will carve out their own flesh and blood to accommodate you.

For every flaw you have, the other person will do their utmost to improve themselves,

And find strengths to compensate.

This is the key to the scholar's powerful influence.

Once you're with such a person,

No one in the world will be more suitable for you.

This young man from the Routhchild family was likely facing just such a situation.

He picked up the phone and called Steve.

Steve was currently smoking a cigar in the president's office, accompanied by the president.

He had no interest in Stanford, nor in science or academia.

So he received absolutely no exposure to university life.

His only regret as he smoked his cigar in the president's office was the absence of a young, beautiful university cheerleader.

Upon receiving Charlie's call,

He smiled obsequiously and asked,

"Mr. Wade, where are you?"

"Is there anything I can do for you?"

Charlie asked him,

"Steve, does your family have any younger relatives studying at Stanford?"

"I think it's Robert Routhchild."

Steve frowned and said,

"Robert?"

"That little brat studies here?"

"I haven't really paid much attention."

"He's my fourth brother's grandson."

"He must have just started university recently."

"I didn't even know he studied there."

"Mr. Wade, you've run into him?"

Charlie hummed in agreement and said,

"I just saw him playing basketball."

"Tell me about your fourth brother's family."

"My fourth brother..."

Steve suddenly became inexplicably angry.

"That guy is a cunning and opportunistic ba5tard."

"All these years, his career has been focused on Silicon Valley and the tech industry."

"His eldest son graduated from Stanford."

"And Robert is his eldest son's eldest son."

Charlie asked again,

"Any other details?"

Steve thought for a moment.

"As for details, there doesn't seem to be anything special."

"They're based in California,"

"And I don't have much contact with them."

Charlie asked,

"Are there any specific requirements for the marriages of direct members of the Routhchild family?"

## Chapter 7266

Steve said, "Of course... "

"Yes, firstly, there's the line of succession."

"The main requirements for marriage between direct descendants are the power and status of the other family,"

"And secondly, the bloodline of that family."

"The family must be of old noble lineage,"

"And of Western, pure white descent, with a history that can withstand scrutiny for at least two or three hundred years."

"If the other family isn't part of the line of succession,"

"The requirements are somewhat relaxed."

Charlie asked him,

"So, you and your family members belong to the line of succession,"

"While your fourth brother's line doesn't count, right?"

Steve immediately replied, "Of course!"

"I haven't ascended the throne yet,"

"But once I do, my fourth brother..."

"Although my brothers also share the Routhchild surname, they've already been classified as a collateral branch."

"When my children succeed to the family name, my other children will be separated,"

"And they'll only drift further and further away from the core of the Routhchild family."

Charlie then asked, "Is it possible for your fourth brother's grandson to be allowed to marry a mixed-race woman?"

Steve thought for a moment and said,

"If Robert wants to marry a mixed-race woman,"

"At least not now, because they are still considered first-generation direct descendants."

"All first-generation direct descendants must submit an application to the family's clan and have it reviewed by the family elders."

"Only after approval can they marry."

"The punishment for marrying without approval or application is very severe."

"However, once I ascend to the throne, they will be immediately removed from the direct lineage."

"At that time, they will have some autonomy in their marriages."

"And the requirements will not be very strict."

"In terms of bloodline, as long as 50% Western white blood can be guaranteed,"



"The other 50% is not mandatory and can be black or yellow."

Charlie raised an eyebrow, looking at the incomparably beautiful mixed-race girl in the room,

And sighed inwardly:

"It seems that the Destroyer Society has long since figured out the various internal requirements of the Routhchild family,"

"And has begun to customize mixed-race individuals for them.

Steve then added, "By the way, Mr. Wade, even if someone is 50% mixed-race,"

"We still have requirements regarding family background."

"It's not just any mixed-race person."

"At the very least, the 50% white blood must belong to a prestigious and historically significant family."

"Otherwise, it's absolutely unacceptable."

Charlie understood.

It seemed the scholars of the Warriors Den were no longer just of Chinese descent.

They had even begun global bloodline integration.

Their biggest problem right now was that they hadn't yet broken through the specific bloodline and identity requirements of the top elite circles in various countries.

Once they broke through these layers,

They might one day be able to influence the White House's decisions and the direction of the entire United States,

Just like the Jews.

Thinking about it this way,

Victoria's global reach and influence across various regions and fields was far broader than he knew.

Completely intrigued, Charlie immediately said to Steve,

"How about this,"

"You arrange a dinner tonight and invite your grand-nephew along."

"I'd like to get to know him."

Steve instinctively replied,

"Mr. Wade, how could that little brat be worthy of dining with you?"

"If you want to meet him,"

"I'll have him come and pay his respects to you."

Charlie said,

"I have my reasons for wanting to meet him."

"Just make the arrangements."

"Also, remember to subtly ask him if he has a girlfriend."

"If so, ask him to bring her along."

Steve's eyes lit up, and he blurted out,

"Mr. Wade, you wouldn't happen to have your eye on this kid's girlfriend,"

"Would you?!"

Charlie thought to himself that this old guy's mind was quite dirty.

But he didn't explain further, only instructing him,

"Do as I ask."

"Tonight I want to meet Robert and his girlfriend!"

Steve immediately said,

"No problem, Mr. Wade,"

"Don't worry, I'll arrange everything perfectly!"

"If that kid dares to say a word against it,"

"I'll slap his mouth shut!"

## Chapter 7267

At this moment, Robert, comforted by his girlfriend,  
Seemed to be in much better spirits on the sidelines.

The coach blew the whistle,  
Signaling the start of the second half of the match.

The tall, mixed-race girl smiled at Robert and said,  
"Go, Robert."

"Remember what I told you,"

"Adjust your tactics promptly and catch the opponent off guard."

"I'll be watching from the sidelines,"

"And I'll give you hand signals when the time is right."

Encouraged, Robert nodded emphatically.

He already knew that his girlfriend was not only a top student,

But also an expert in various sports, especially rugby.

Her judgment and understanding of the situation were arguably even better  
than the school coach's,

And she often gave him excellent advice,

Which was one of the reasons he was so infatuated with her.

When the match resumed,

His performance on the field had indeed improved significantly.

Even Charlie, who didn't understand the rules, could see that his change made his team more flexible, mobile, and aggressive,

Giving them a clear advantage.

Meanwhile, Robert's girlfriend was constantly giving him subtle hand signals from the sidelines.

Each time he saw her hints,

He made precise adjustments,

Gaining a significant advantage in the game.

Ultimately, Robert's team easily won the match,

And a confident smile finally returned to Robert's face.

As the match ended, he immediately stepped off the court and gently embraced his girlfriend.

Overwhelmed with emotion, he tried to kiss her,

But she subtly turned her head away.

Resting her chin on his shoulder,

She smiled and said,

"Robert, I'm not ready to give you my first kiss yet."

"Give me a little more time."

His expression clearly showed disappointment.

Just as he was about to say something,

His girlfriend continued in his ear,

"You're covered in sweat."

"Go take a shower, change your clothes,"

"And we'll have dinner."

"I've made a reservation at Red Pepper Restaurant."

Robert was somewhat taken aback and instinctively asked,

"How did you know I wanted to eat at this restaurant?"

She smiled at him and said,

"I didn't know you wanted to eat there."

"I just wanted to,"

"So I took the liberty of booking a table there."

Robert exclaimed in delight,

"We're on the same page!"

"Wait a moment, I'm going to take a shower!"

"Okay, go ahead."

She nodded, patted his arm,

And he picked up his training bag and turned to walk towards the lounge.

The school team coach was already waiting on the way to the locker room.

Seeing Robert approach, he smiled and praised him as they walked together.

"Robert, you played exceptionally well in the second half!"

"Your game reading ability has improved significantly."

"Keep it up!"

Robert smiled and nodded.

As a member of the Routhchild family, he didn't need to flatter the coach.

But hearing the praise made him very happy.

And his admiration for his girlfriend increased.

However, this girlfriend wasn't perfect.

His only complaint was the traditional Eastern value of chastity.

His previous girlfriends had almost all been proactive,

And he never had to initiate the next steps.

Many girls even desperately wanted to have a Routhchild child,

So they tried every means to get him to stop using contraception.

But he knew very well that casual flings were fine,

But he absolutely couldn't let any woman use her unborn child to manipulate him,

So he never gave those women the chance to get pregnant.



## Chapter 7268

But this girlfriend was an exception in Robert's life.

Forget about him throwing himself at her or climbing into her bed.

She has only ever been willing to hug and hold hands with him,

Refusing even the most basic kiss.

Robert initially thought she was playing hard to get,

But he had a private investigator conduct a thorough background check.

The investigator meticulously examined all of the girl's records from kindergarten onwards,

As well as her elementary and middle school social circles.

The results showed that this girl had indeed been extremely self-disciplined from a young age.

Not only did she excel academically,

But she also built a solid foundation in many sports from a young age,

Winning numerous important awards.

Most importantly, she had never had a romantic relationship in the past twenty years.

Those who knew her generally reported that she had never been in a relationship,

Or even held hands with any boy.

When these findings were presented to Robert,

He was instantly captivated by this pure, exceptionally self-disciplined girl.

He felt that even if she was faking it in front of him,

It was impossible for her to have maintained this facade for twenty years.

Therefore, he concluded that this was simply her nature.

Little did he know that this was the scholar's strongest disguise.

Every scholar trained by the Warriors Den was a perfect work of art.

From the day they were born,

Regardless of their true nature,

They had to live according to the framework set by the Warriors Den.

During their growth, they had to strive and work tirelessly.

Any laziness, disobedience, or developing feelings for someone else could put their entire family's life in danger.

Therefore, before being assigned an infiltration mission,

Every scholar's resume was spotless, impeccably clean.

No one could find any flaws in them.

So whoever investigated would only become more impressed and less guarded.

Robert, a womanizer, had never encountered such a perfect girl before,

And he was instantly captivated.

Even though she constantly teased him,

He believed it was her true nature,

And even if he wasn't happy,

He had to understand and respect her.

At this moment, he, back in the lounge, took off his training clothes to shower when his Apple Watch suddenly beeped.

During training, his phone was usually in a locker or training bag.

He generally used his Apple Watch to make and receive calls.

When he saw an unfamiliar number,

He didn't think much of it and answered the call without hesitation.

A deep voice immediately came from the other end:

"Robert, what are you doing?"

Robert asked, somewhat surprised,

"Who is this?"

The other person immediately replied,

"I am your grandfather's eldest brother,"

"The sole heir of the Routhchild family, Steve!"

Robert was startled.

As a grandson of the Routhchild family, he had only recently started university and was far from being involved in family affairs.

He rarely had the opportunity to meet Steve.

And even when they did, they rarely exchanged a word.

He was extremely surprised that Steve would call him himself.

Originally, his grandfather had been vying for the heirship.

And at that time, the entire family was hostile towards Steve.

However, after the old man personally announced Steve as the legal heir.

His grandfather immediately became obedient,

Desperately trying to curry favor with Steve,

Fearing that Steve would cause trouble for him after succeeding to the throne, or even reduce the resources of his branch.

But Steve was petty and hostile towards his fourth brother,

So naturally, he didn't give him any chance.

Therefore, Robert didn't understand why Steve, who couldn't even get close to his own grandfather, would suddenly call him.

Robert asked nervously,

"Grandpa, what can I do for you?"

Steve smiled and said,

"I'm in Stanford on some business."

"I remember you were studying here."

"So I wanted to invite you out for dinner tonight!"

## Chapter 7269

Robert never dreamed that Steve would actually invite him to dinner.

Steve had always been at odds with his grandfather.

And after he was officially designated as the heir,

His grandfather tried everything to ease the tension.

He even never answered the phone,

Let alone offered any opportunities.

Now, Steve was actually inviting him,

A junior, to dinner.

It all seemed like a fantasy.

Among the younger generation of the Routhchild family,

Robert wasn't the most outstanding,

But he was certainly the most self-aware.

He knew he wasn't exceptional in any particular area.

It was the Routhchild family's prestige that gave him a huge advantage.

Therefore, he understood that someone as insignificant as him couldn't possibly be noticed by Steve.

However, even if he couldn't guess the reason,

Since Steve had invited him, he certainly couldn't refuse.

After all, Steve would be the future leader of the Routhchild family,

And any opportunity to build a closer relationship with him shouldn't be missed.

So, almost without thinking, he immediately agreed,

Saying, "Okay, Grandpa,"

"Where do you plan to dine?"

"I'll pack up and head over right away!"

Steve smiled and said,

"The family has a high-end club in the Bay Area,"

"Why don't we dine there?"

"You can arrive in an hour."

Robert knew the club Steve was talking about.

Although it was considered his grandfather's stronghold,

The family also had many directly managed properties there.

Even his grandfather didn't have management rights over these properties,

So his family almost never went there unless someone from New York came.

Since Steve had already made the reservation,

Robert, the younger generation, naturally had no objections.

He quickly agreed, saying,

"Okay, Grandpa, I'll be right there."

Steve smiled and asked,

"By the way, Robert,"

"Do you have a girlfriend at school?"

Robert was quite surprised,

Wondering why Steve was so concerned about him,

But he still honestly replied,

"Currently... I do have a girlfriend,"

"I'm developing a relationship with."

Steve readily laughed,

"Good, then invite your girlfriend over."

"Huh?"

Robert was even more surprised and said somewhat nervously,

"Grandpa Steve, I... we haven't reached the stage of meeting each other's parents yet..."



Steve casually said,

"Oh, I'm not really your parent,"

"Don't feel pressured."

"Just bring her over,"

"And introduce her to me as well."

"I also have some friends I want to introduce you to."

"You're both young,"

"You should have more in common."

Robert was completely bewildered.

He didn't quite understand a word Steve said.

He already thought it was outrageous that Steve invited him to dinner,

Let alone ask him to bring his girlfriend and introduce him to other young people.

Did this old man have so much free time these days?

But since things had come to this point,

He couldn't refuse even if he wanted to,

So he could only bite the bullet and say,

"Okay, Grandpa Steve..."

Steve smiled and said,

"Then you should prepare to go over now."

"Okay."

## Chapter 7270

Robert hung up the phone,

A wave of doubt washed over him.

He didn't dare delay and quickly called his father.

After all, Steve was the second-in-command of the family,

And no matter what the other party's intentions were,

Robert had to inform his family first.

His father was also very surprised when he received the call.

Steve and Robert's grandfather had already broken off relations during their struggle for succession,

But Robert's grandfather ultimately lost.

So even though he dreamed of improving relations with Steve,

Steve had never given them any chance.

He never expected that this time he would take the initiative to invite his grandchildren to dinner.

This was indeed a bit puzzling,

But for the family, it was an unexpected joy.

After all, from complete hostility at the beginning to Steve now showing friendliness to their children,

This in itself was progress.

So Robert's father instructed him to make a good impression on Steve,

And if possible, to convey some goodwill messages from his grandfather,

And ideally, to invite Steve to their home.

Robert felt a heavy responsibility on his shoulders and readily agreed.

He then walked out of the locker room.

And saw his girlfriend waiting for him outside.

She was standing right there,

Not in the rest area, nor leaning against the wall playing on her phone.

She stood there like a model, always smiling.

Seeing Robert, she immediately rushed forward with delight, saying,

"The changing time seems to be a bit faster today."

Robert nodded and said,

"Catherine, if you don't have any other plans tonight,"

"I'd like you to come with me to a dinner party."

"A dinner party?"

His girlfriend asked curiously.

"Weren't we supposed to have dinner together?"

"Why is there another dinner party all of a sudden?"

Robert shrugged helplessly and said,

"My grandfather's older brother is here."

"He called and asked if I had a girlfriend,"

"And if so, to bring her along too."

"You know he's the heir to our family business."

"I wouldn't dare disobey him."

His girlfriend's pupils constricted sharply.

Although she didn't show it on the surface,

A storm was brewing inside her.

She was considered an "aristocrat" among scholars,

Not because her mixed-race heritage was particularly noble,

But because her lineage was the only one in the many years of the Warriors Den to truly possess half of a Western aristocratic bloodline traceable in Western history.

Unlike other scholars, she genuinely possessed a ticket to the upper echelons of white society.

Don't underestimate this half of Western aristocratic blood.

For non-white races, acquiring this lineage was no easy feat.

Despite the nominal openness of Western society,

Old money and old aristocracy were very traditional.

Many could tolerate consanguineous marriage but not interracial marriage.

Her lineage, starting with her maternal grandmother, had been striving to integrate into Western aristocratic circles.

Her grandmother successfully married a fallen nobleman who had fled from Europe to America.

Her mother went a step further,

Marrying a well-known old-money nobleman in America,

Though still far from the elite Routhchild family.

From a young age, she was expected to achieve great things and underwent intensive upbringing,

All in preparation for marrying into one of the most prestigious families in the West.

At sixteen, after careful consideration, her family set Robert Routhchild as her target.

This led her to apply to Stanford University with a near-perfect resume,

And then she began to present her most appealing self to Robert,

Successfully winning his heart.

On the day she and Robert confirmed their relationship,

Her family reported the news to the Left Army Governor's Office,

Which immediately relayed the good news to Victoria.

Victoria even personally rewarded her and her family,

Promising them maximum freedom once she successfully married into the Routhchild family.

The whole family was thrilled and filled with anticipation.

But she knew very well that her marriage into the Routhchild family depended on Robert's parents and grandparents,

Not Robert himself.

Therefore, she had always hoped that he would take her to meet his family.

She never expected that day to come so soon.

And even less did she expect that this time she would be meeting not Robert's parents,

But the second most important person in the entire Routhchild family,

Steve Routhchild!

## Chapter 7271

Robert's girlfriend, suppressing her overwhelming excitement, tentatively asked him,

"He invited you to dinner."

"Is it not inappropriate for me to come along?"

Robert smiled at her and said,

"What's inappropriate about it?"

"He suggested it himself,"

"So if you're free,"

"Feel free to come with me."

His girlfriend feigned hesitation,

Remaining silent for a moment before nervously saying,

"Well... okay... is there anything I should be careful about?"

"Let me know beforehand,"

"So I don't embarrass you."

Seeing her nervousness,

Robert felt a surge of affection and couldn't help but reach out and touch her cheek, smiling as he said,



"There's nothing to be careful about."

"Although he's the second-in-command of the Routhchild family,"

"Just treat him like an ordinary elder today."

His girlfriend nodded gently and said,

"Is there enough time?"

"I want to go back and change."

"I need to change into something more formal."

Robert nodded and smiled,

"There's enough time."

"I'll go with you to your dorm."

The girlfriend nodded slightly.

And, accompanied by Robert, arrived at her dormitory building.

Stanford's female dormitories were very nice.

Her building had two-bedroom apartments sharing a living room.

Although male students were allowed in and out of the female dormitories during the day,

Robert gentlemanly waited downstairs,

Letting his girlfriend go up alone.

The girlfriend quickly reached her room on the third floor,  
Opened the door, and saw three girls sitting on the sofa in the living room,  
Each fiddling with their phones.  
Seeing her enter, two of the women gave her a perfunctory nod,  
While only one girl smiled and said,  
"Rachel, you're back."  
Rachel Getty, that's the scholar's name.  
Although she's half Chinese,  
Her father is a member of the Getty family,  
So she's known publicly as the daughter of the Getty family.  
Another long-established aristocratic family in America,  
With a fairly good reputation.  
After Rachel closed the door,  
The three people on the sofa immediately stood up.  
One took her bag,  
While the other two massaged and relaxed her muscles from behind,  
One on each side.

Rachel waved to interrupt them, saying,

'Wait here for a moment.'

"I have something to report home."

The three nodded respectfully, standing motionless.

All three were scholars,

And all were of mixed race.

However, unlike Rachel, they lacked her illustrious background.

Although they had been carefully nurtured from a young age,

Their lack of aristocratic status meant their mission here was to fully cooperate with and protect Rachel's identity.

Outside this dormitory, their relationship with her was that of ordinary roommates.

Inside, everything revolved around her.

She then went to her bedroom and immediately called her mother.

The call connected, and her mother asked in Chinese,

"Xiao Qiu, it's not time for the routine report yet."

"Is there something important?"

## Chapter 7272

Rachel, unable to contain her excitement, said,

"Mom, Robert's great-grandfather is here!"

"He's Robert's father's older brother,"

"Steve Routhchild,"

"The legal heir to the Routhchild family!"

Her mother asked curiously,

"Steve Routhchild? He came to California?"

"Yes!"

Rachel said excitedly,

"He not only came to California, but also to the Bay Area,"

"And he even invited Robert to dinner!"

"What's more, he asked Robert if he had a girlfriend,"

"And Robert confirmed my identity to him over the phone!"

"He even asked Robert to take me to the dinner party!"

The woman on the other end of the phone was silent for a moment,

Then said with great surprise,

"Really?!"

"That's wonderful!"

"Not only did he officially announce your identity to important family members,"

"But you also have the opportunity to meet the second-in-command of the Routhchild family."

"Her Majesty's greatest expectation for our lineage is that you can marry into the Routhchild family,"

"And now it seems the chances are getting better and better!" Rachel

Getty was also very excited.

She knew that Victoria's infiltration plan had never stopped.

Western high society was the last piece of her infiltration plan,

But this piece had been slow to come together.

She was getting closer and closer to helping Victoria complete this piece of the puzzle.

Her mother on the other end of the phone urged Rachel,

"Xiao Qiu, you must do your best to make a deep impression on Steve Routhchild."

"If you can leave a good impression,"

"It will definitely be of great help to your future!"

Rachel firmly replied,

"Mom, don't worry, I will do my best!"

...

Meanwhile, Charlie and Maria practically toured Stanford.

Maria knew that Charlie was going to meet Robert and his scholarly girlfriend that evening,

So she asked him with concern,

"What are your plans for tonight, young master?"

Charlie sneered,

"Being able to climb up to the Rothschilds shows that this line of scholars is indeed very hardworking."

"They've probably become Victoria's bargaining chip for infiltrating Western high society."

"I think, no matter what,"

"We should first cut off her entry into the Routhchild family,"

"And then see if we can find any breakthroughs through her."

Maria asked curiously,

"That Robert seems to really like that girlfriend."

"Under these circumstances,"

"Cutting off her entry into the Routhchild family might not be so easy, right?"

Charlie smiled, "That's actually quite easy."

"We don't need to start with that female scholar."

"We just need to do something with Robert Routhchild."

"Liking someone comes from the heart,"

"And disliking someone also comes from the heart."

"Giving him a little psychological suggestion is enough."

"However, there's no need to take action so early."

"Let's get to know them today."

"If we can get to know that female scholar,"

"That would be even better."

"I want to use her as a breakthrough point to figure out the Left Army Governor's Office's layout in America and the scholar's arrangements."

Maria nodded and asked, "Then what identity does Young Master plan to use to meet them tonight?"

Charlie said, "The identity doesn't matter."

"As long as it can fool Robert."

"As for his girlfriend, I plan to be honest with her."

"Since she is a scholar, all her background information must be genuine."

"Once the scholar's identity is exposed,"

"All her family members will also be exposed."

"I'll have an open and honest talk with her and let her make her own choice."

Maria asked in surprise,

"Young Master wants to turn her against us?"

Charlie shook his head and said calmly,

"It's not turning her against us, it's forcing her to rebel."

"If she doesn't cooperate with me,"

"I only need to expose her identity."

"I don't even need to lift a finger."

"Victoria will kill her whole family to ensure that the secrets of the scholar and the Warriors Den won't be exposed."

"Miss Lin should have read 'The Three-Body Problem.' Under the Dark Forest Theory."

"I have her identity information."

"I only need to press the switch to expose her."

"And someone will destroy her."



"And her biggest weakness is that she doesn't know who I am."

## Chapter 7273

While Robert and Rachel drove to the restaurant,

Charlie and Maria also traveled to the Bay Area with Steve.

On the way, Charlie and Maria randomly chose two aliases: he was Andy Chen, and Maria was Anna Chen.

Both were typical American Chinese names, retaining the pinyin of their Chinese surnames.

Chen is a common surname among Chinese people.

Searching for duplicates would likely yield thousands,

If not more, making it more discreet.

Because the restaurant is owned by the Routhchild family,

The selection process for its clientele is extremely rigorous,

Operating entirely on a membership system.

Furthermore, all applications for citizenship must be reviewed by the Routhchild family.

In other words, it's not simply a matter of money to dine here,

Nor is membership guaranteed.

Only those deemed worthy by the Routhchild family become members.

The biggest advantage of this is the highly controllable clientele.

It also allows the restaurant to leverage the Routhchild family's influence and resources to bring together a group of high-net-worth individuals.

Sharing connections and resources among guests can facilitate the exchange of resources and create more opportunities for collaboration.

Besides, there's another major advantage here.

A high degree of privacy.

What guests say and do here is virtually guaranteed to be confidential,

With no risk of being leaked by the restaurant or their companions.

If someone says or does something inappropriate to friends at another restaurant,

It might be deliberately exposed,

But that's impossible here.

Doing so would be tantamount to trampling on the Routhchild family's reputation.

Upon arriving at the restaurant,

Robert and Rachel were immediately led by the manager to a private room on the top floor.

This room, not open to the public, is the Routhchild family's private domain,

Where Steve was hosting his grandson Robert that evening.

Robert was familiar with the place,

But it was Rachel's first time there.

She looked around with curiosity,

A quiet excitement welling up inside her.

Even within her family, obtaining membership to the Routhchild family restaurant is extremely difficult.

Only two people in the entire Getty family hold membership.

The family head and the designated heir.

Rachel's father wasn't a core member.

He was a relatively marginalized family member.

Otherwise, he wouldn't have been allowed to marry a non-white woman.

However, recently, his status within the family has noticeably risen,

Mainly thanks to his daughter's success.

Although Robert hasn't officially introduced Rachel to his parents,

Their relationship has been publicly acknowledged at Stanford University.

Rachel's father has thus become highly sought after within the family.

If Rachel gets engaged or even married to Robert,

Her father's status will undoubtedly rise to third in the family.

If Robert's family is willing to provide resources to the Getty family,

Rachel's father might even replace his brother as the new heir.

Like princes in feudal times, the heirs of wealthy and noble families are subject to change until the very day they inherit the throne.

Rachel became a scholar primarily because both her mother and maternal grandmother were scholars,

Unlike most scholar families, where both parents were scholars.

This was done to ensure the family remained under control and eliminated the risk of leaks.

While this approach was prudent,

It had a significant drawback:

It hindered racial integration.

For example, Charlie's aunt and uncle,

Though scholars who bore children for the An family,

Didn't integrate for racial assimilation but rather to plant spies and threats within the family.

Therefore, they didn't risk passing on their scholarly identity to their offspring.

Charlie's cousins, despite having a scholar father and mother, were unaware of this.

Rachel's maternal family was different.

Their aim in approaching Western white aristocrats was racial integration,

So their children were raised as the next generation of scholars.

Rachel was instilled with the identity of a scholar by her mother from a young age,

And also had a special poison from the Warriors Den in her system.

Rachel grew up in a more open Western society and instinctively resisted this constraint.

However, her mother also told her that all of this was a helpless act,

And that resistance would be meaningless.

On the contrary, it might even affect her maternal grandmothers on both sides of the family.

Because once their identities were exposed,

Given the Warriors Den's style, they would start from her maternal grandmother's generation and eradicate that lineage.

At the same time, to protect their secret to the greatest extent,

The Getty family would also suffer a catastrophic disaster.

Rachel knew that her mother was not joking with her.

Although she hated the Warriors Den and her fate as a scholar,

She also knew in her heart that this was the reason for her birth.

Without the scholar plan,

Her parents could not have married,

And she could not have been born.

## Chapter 7274

This fate was very similar to those brothers and sisters who had leukemia,

And whose parents chose to have younger siblings to save them.

They hoped their younger siblings' hematopoietic stem cells could save their older siblings' lives.

This was the destiny they had bestowed upon these younger siblings,

A responsibility they had been given even before birth.

While it might seem somewhat unfair,

Most people could accept it.

Therefore, Rachel gradually accepted this destiny bound to her.

Now, although Rachel harbored deep resentment towards the Warriors Den,

She still hoped to fulfill her role as the scholar and the tasks assigned to her by her family and the Warriors Den.

Only in this way could she ensure the safety and future of her family.

If she did well, it would mean sacrificing her own happiness for the safety of her entire family.

Inside the private room,

Rachel stared blankly at the luxurious surroundings,



While Robert paced anxiously,

Still pondering Steve's true purpose in inviting her to dinner.

A few minutes later,

The door to the private room was pushed open by the waiter,

Steve Routhchild stepped in first with a smile.

He said to Robert with a cheerful smile,

"Robert,"

"Last time I saw you, you were still in high school."

"You've grown so much."

Robert said nervously and awkwardly,

"Grandpa, you look the same as you did a few years ago."

Steve smiled and said,

"Not bad, Robert."

"After going to college,"

"You speak more like a grown-up."

Robert smiled and asked cautiously,

"By the way, Grandpa,"

"What brings you to Stanford all of a sudden?"

Steve smiled and said,

"I've come to see a friend,"

"A young talent like you."

As he spoke, he turned to look at the door and said with a smile,

"Andy, please come in."

"Let me introduce you to my grand-nephew!"

Robert and Rachel looked at the door in surprise.

They hadn't expected that Steve would bring a friend,

And even intend to introduce his friend to Robert.

As the two were pondering who had such influence that Steve would personally introduce them,

Charlie and Maria entered the private room hand in hand.

Robert was stunned to see Charlie,

While Rachel, usually adept at concealing her emotions,

Completely forgot to hide her astonishment.

It wasn't that they recognized Charlie and Maria,

But rather that they never expected that the young people Steve would personally introduce were two purely Asian people.

In terms of race, the influence of Asians in America is naturally far lower than that of the white people who dominate Western society,

And Steve was practically at the very top of the Western white upper class,

Even surpassing the actual power of many politicians.

Robert and Rachel couldn't understand.

Even Asia's richest man was no match for Steve.

Just who were these two?

Just then, Steve said respectfully to Charlie,

"Andy, this is my grand-nephew Robert Routhchild,"

"And his girlfriend."

He then looked at Rachel and asked with a smile,

"Miss, may I ask your name?"

Rachel replied somewhat nervously,

"Mr. Routhchild, my name is Rachel Getty, from Miami."

Steve raised an eyebrow in surprise and smiled,

"Getty?"

"So you're from the Getty family?"

"Yes."

Rachel nodded slightly, her voice tinged with nervousness,

"My father is David Getty,"

"Who currently oversees the Getty family's oil-related businesses."

Steve smiled and nodded, asking her,

"What is your relationship with Chris Getty?"

Rachel quickly replied,

"He's my grandfather."

Steve chuckled,

"I see."

"Over the years, he's tried to invite me to dinner many times,"

"But I've always been too busy."

"I never expected to have dinner with his granddaughter today."

Steve's words were tactful,

But Rachel understood his meaning:

Even her grandfather held no weight in his eyes,

Not even worthy of dining with him.

She was truly lucky today.

So she quickly smiled and said,

"Mr. Routhchild, you must be very busy."

"It's an honor to have dinner with you."

Steve smiled,

"I rarely come to the West Coast."

"The reason I'm here today is because of Andy."

He then said to Robert,

"Robert,"

"Andy is a close friend of mine."

"He wants his sister, this young and beautiful Anna, to study at Stanford."

"That's why I came to Stanford to meet your president."

"Considering Anna might study at Stanford in the future,"

"I invited you and Miss Getty to dinner to introduce you."

"So you can look out for each other in the future."

## Chapter 7275

Steve Routhchild, long past his prime,

Casually remarked that a young man in his twenties was a close friend despite their age difference.

The weight of this seemingly simple statement left Robert and Rachel speechless.

Robert knew all too well the weight of Steve,

Now the legal heir.

Even his entire family combined couldn't match the significance of Steve's simple statement.

What extraordinary abilities did this young man named Andy Chen possess?

From his name, it was almost certain he was Chinese.

Even the wealthiest people in China were only worth a few hundred billion dollars,

Perhaps not even reaching that level.

The Routhchild family's wealth empire, on the other hand, was worth trillions of dollars.

The difference was like heaven and earth.

Charlie, however, was quite generous,

Stepping forward and extending his hand to Robert with a smile:

"Robert, right?"

"I've heard Steve mention you."

"I heard you're quite famous at Stanford?"

Charlie's casual remark startled Robert.

This was because he dared to address Steve Routhchild by his first name!

Leaving aside the fact that the latter is the second-in-command of the Routhchild family,

The age difference alone makes it inappropriate for a young man to address an elderly person by their first name so casually.

In Chinese parlance,

It's like a twenty-year-old naturally addressing a sixty-year-old as Changhai, Shusheng, or Dayou –

Frankly, that's somewhat impolite.

But Charlie didn't care about any of that.

Not directly calling Steve "old man" was already a great courtesy,

And Steve himself didn't feel anything was amiss.

On the contrary, he felt that Charlie addressing him by his first name showed a certain closeness.

From his perspective, Charlie was no longer just a friend despite the age gap.

He was like a father to him.

The more polite Charlie was to him,

The more uncomfortable he felt.

Seeing Robert frozen in shock,

Steve immediately stepped forward and sternly urged him,

"Robert, Andy is shaking your hand."

"It's incredibly impolite to just stand there like that!"

These words made Robert's legs go weak.

At this moment, he dared not even guess who Charlie was.

He quickly reached out with both hands to shake Charlie's single hand,

Saying nervously and apologetically,

"I'm sorry, Mr. Chen,"

"I was a little absent-minded just now."

"I'm probably too tired from training today."

"I hope you won't mind."

Charlie readily accepted Robert's apology,

Smiling and saying, "It's alright,"



"We're all young, no need to be so polite."

Then, Charlie looked at the person beside him who remained frozen in shock.

"Mr. Chen, let me introduce you."

"This is my girlfriend, Rachel Getty."

"She's a descendant of the Miami Getty family."

Rachel was completely unsure of the young man's background,

Only feeling that he seemed to be the most important person in the room.

So she quickly extended her hands and bowed slightly to Charlie, saying,

"Hello, Mr. Chen,"

"It's a pleasure to meet you!"

Charlie knew that Rachel definitely had Chinese ancestry,

But he deliberately teased her,

"Miss Getty, you're too kind."

"I think Miss Getty seems to have Asian ancestry."

"Are you Japanese?"

"No, no,"

Rachel quickly waved her hand, blurting out,

"My maternal grandmother is 100% Chinese,"

"And my maternal grandfather is half Chinese."

"Strictly speaking, in my generation, there's still 37.5% Chinese blood in my body,"

"But because I look more like my mother,"

"My Chinese ancestry is more obvious."

Charlie feigned surprise and laughed,

"Oh my, so you're still one-third Chinese!"

"That's great!"

After saying that, he turned to Steve and said in a tone of a leader instructing a subordinate,

"Steve, you must take good care of Miss Getty from now on."

"Treat it like an important matter of course."

Without saying a word, Steve immediately said respectfully,

"Mr. Chen, don't worry, I definitely will!"

Robert completely lost control of his expression,

His mouth agape.

Rachel was also completely dumbfounded.

Charlie's unintentional display of importance was growing heavier and heavier.

At first, it seemed like Steve valued him exceptionally much,

But now it was clear that it wasn't just value,

But respect, even a bit of deference and obsequiousness.

## Chapter 7276

Charlie then introduced Maria to the two,

Smiling faintly, "This is my sister, Anna Chen."

"I'm interested in having her study at Stanford."

"If she comes, I'll need your help in looking after her."

Rachel quickly reassured him,

"Mr. Chen, rest assured,"

"Robert and I will do our best to help with anything!"

Robert also snapped out of his daze and quickly extended his hand to Maria, respectfully saying,

"Hello, Miss Chen!"

Charlie simply pushed his hand aside, saying lightly,

"The attitude is enough."

"No need for a handshake."

Maria couldn't help but cover her mouth with her slender fingers and giggle.

Although Robert was a little embarrassed,

He thought that even Steve treated Charlie with great respect,

So he decided not to be too sensitive.

Steve smiled and said,

"Mr. Chen, would you like to sit down first and then eat and chat?"

"Sure."

Charlie smiled and nodded, adopting the air of a host as he casually smiled at Robert and Rachel,

"Come, come, sit down and eat and chat."

Robert and Rachel exchanged a glance and quickly nodded respectfully,

But seeing that Steve didn't dare to sit down first,

They also stood obediently at the table,

Waiting for Charlie to sit down first.

As Charlie led Maria to sit down,

He smiled and said to the three of them,

"Don't be so reserved, come, sit down."

Hearing this, Steve immediately smiled and sat down on Charlie's other side,

Then said to Robert and Rachel, who were still standing,

"You two, don't just stand there, sit down."

Robert was completely confused.

He wasn't a very thoughtful or quick-witted person,

And didn't have a strong political mind.

At this moment, he just felt bewildered,

So he was cautious in everything he did and had lost his ability to judge and analyze.

Rachel, having been meticulously nurtured by her mother from a young age, was far more mature than the average person.

However, maturity has its limits.

This question was beyond Robert's comprehension level,

And also beyond hers, which was at a university level.

Countless deductions flashed through her mind.

She considered that Charlie might be a descendant of one of China's most prestigious families,

But then she felt that it wouldn't be enough to make Steve so humble.

Even the President of the United States wouldn't dare to boss Steve around like that.

She also considered that Charlie might have some kind of secret about Steve,

But none of them seemed reasonable.

The Epstein affair was huge enough, wasn't it?

That secret was at most enormous, right?

But in the end, apart from the old man himself dying,

No one else was really implicated.

If those people weren't afraid of being implicated,

What did Steve have to be afraid of?

Rachel made a series of wild guesses in her mind,

But in the end, she rejected them all.

This made her even more curious about Charlie's identity,

To the point of being extremely anxious.

After all five of them had finished their photos,

Steve handed the beautifully designed menu to Charlie, respectfully saying,

"Mr. Chen, what would you like to eat?"

Charlie didn't take the menu, but casually said,

"It doesn't matter what we eat."

"It doesn't matter what we eat," Charlie said. "Go to the kitchen, see what ingredients are freshest today, and arrange it to suit her."

Robert suddenly felt like he'd been pricked in the backside.

He felt that Charlie was treating his great-grandfather like a servant, ordering him around.

If his great-grandfather was treated like this,

How could he, his grand-nephew, be entitled to sit there?

Wasn't this going against the natural order?

Steve, on the other hand, was quite natural,

Smiling and saying, "Okay, Mr. Chen,"

"I'll go take a look right away."

Steve knew Charlie wanted him to take Robert along, so just as he was about to call Robert over,

Just as he was about to call Robert over,

The restless Robert stood up on his own initiative,

Nervously saying, "Grandpa,"

"I... I'll go with you..."

Steve nodded with a look of approval,

Thinking the kid had some sense.

He, the heir to the Routhchild family, was in the kitchen ordering food.

If this young man, a descendant of the Rothschilds, were still sitting there so casually,

The guy's emotional intelligence would be practically nonexistent.



So he called to Robert,

"Robert, you come with me."

"Rachel, you stay and keep Mr. and Miss Chen company."

"Mr. Chen said you're practically compatriots,"

"So you can chat more."

Rachel was naturally delighted and quickly stood up respectfully, saying,

"Yes, Mr. Routhchild."

## Chapter 7277

Steve led Robert out of the private room,

And Rachel immediately greeted Maria warmly in Chinese,

"Anna, when are you coming to Stanford?"

"What are you planning to study?"

"If it's convenient, we can add each other on WeChat."

"You can contact me if you need anything here!"

Rachel was a shrewd person who had undergone various trainings,

Especially in social situations,

Where she was a true master.

Although she didn't know Charlie and Maria's backgrounds,

She knew that if she could build a good relationship with them,

It would definitely benefit her in the future.

The main reason she chose to get close to Maria was Charlie's public statement.

As he said, Maria was coming to Stanford to study, and he himself was Maria's brother.

Rachel had no doubt about this statement.

Once Maria arrived at Stanford, if she could become good friends with her first,

She would have a much better chance with the Routhchild family.

Seeing that Rachel was targeting her with her public relations efforts,

Maria smiled slightly and looked at Charlie, saying,

"Whether or not she comes to Stanford is up to my brother."

Maria knew Charlie was going to be direct with Rachel,

So she simply steered the conversation towards him.

Rachel, unaware of the situation, quickly and obsequiously said to Charlie,

"Mr. Chen, once Anna comes to Stanford,"

"I will do everything I can to help her adapt to the environment here as quickly as possible."

"You can rest assured."

Charlie looked at Rachel, chuckled softly, but remained silent.

Rachel hadn't expected Charlie to look at her with such amusement,

And felt a little uneasy.

She thought Charlie had seen through her attempt to get closer to Maria,

And that if the other woman didn't think much of her, her overtures would be rather rash.

At this moment, Charlie smiled and said to Rachel,

"Miss Getty, although your father's family is somewhat down on its luck now,"

"It can still be ranked in the top twenty in America."

"Your family probably doesn't know that you are a scholar, right?"

To Rachel, Charlie's words were like a thunderclap in her ears,

Instantly shocking her and leaving her speechless and pale.

At this moment, her heart was pounding so hard it felt like it would burst her chest!

She never dreamed that this young Asian man,

Whom even the Routhchild family heir had to fawn over, would expose her deepest disguise with just a few words!

For her, the identity of a scholar was practically the Achilles' heel of a martial arts master.

A scholar's greatest responsibility was never to infiltrate a family, individual, or organization,

But to strictly guard their secret.

The Warriors Den could tolerate a scholar's inaction, failing to infiltrate any valuable targets.

In that case, at most, their status would be lowered, but they wouldn't be killed.

However, once their identity was exposed, even if they had infiltrated the President of America's inner circle,

They would instantly lose all value and become the Warriors Den's greatest threat.

For the scholar group, any time their identity was exposed,

It was like a limb infected with tetanus—inevitably severed to prevent future trouble.

Therefore, when Charlie uttered those two words,

She felt as if she and her family were on the brink of death.

She looked at Charlie in utter terror, muttering,

"You... what are you saying..."

"I... I don't understand..."

## Chapter 7278

Charlie sneered, "Miss Getty, don't make a futile struggle."

"I know your identity as a scholar,"

"And I know your mission is to integrate into the Routhchild family."

"I must say, you are very, very close to success."

"Once Steve succeeds as the heir of the Routhchild family,"

"Robert's grandfather will immediately become a collateral branch,"

"And Robert will be able to marry you,"

"A girl with 60% white blood."

"Over the years, I don't think any scholar from the Warriors Den has been able to infiltrate a top European and American family like the Rothschilds, has ever done so?"

Even Rachel, who had received various training since childhood, was now trembling like a leaf.

She was, after all, just a twenty-year-old girl.

No matter how much training she underwent,

She could only be fearless in the face of death.

But what Charlie was saying wasn't just about her life or death,

But about the lives of her, her mother, her grandmother, and everyone on her lineage.

There was a precedent for this.

The two scholars who had infiltrated the An family had their entire families wiped out by the Warriors Den after their identities were exposed,

Not even sparing the children.

If her identity were exposed, three generations of her maternal lineage would also be exterminated by the Warriors Den!

Rachel's tears instantly welled up,

Her body trembled uncontrollably.

She looked at Charlie with extreme fear, stammering,

"I... what can I do to give myself and my family a way out?"

Rachel was undoubtedly intelligent.

Although she was terrified, her mind was still sharp.

Although she couldn't guess Charlie's identity,

She knew that since Charlie chose to expose her face to face,

He must have something to use her for.

Otherwise, he could have simply revealed her identity to the public without meeting her.

Even if he just posted something online,

And even if most onlookers thought he was talking nonsense,

The Warriors Den would still find a post and wipe out her whole family in the shortest time possible.

For the Warriors Den, they are no longer a feudalistic, retrograde organization,

But a super-multinational corporation that has infiltrated all walks of life,

With numerous locations around the world, vast assets,

And a large number of members.

The Warriors Den not only has its own elite assassins,

Its own elite cavalry, its own Five Military Commands, and various physical industries,

But also its own communications satellites and its own cybersecurity team.

Keywords like "The Den," "Victoria Wu," "scholar," "elite assassins," "elite cavalry," and "Five Military Commands" are always of utmost concern to Den.

Their cybersecurity team possesses the world's most powerful web crawlers.

They search all information on the internet around the world every day,

And then searching for these highly sensitive keywords.

Once discovered, they must be verified to determine whether the appearance of highly sensitive keywords in the content is a coincidence or a leak.

If a novel mentions Victoria, there's generally no problem.



After screening, they'll create a whitelist of other keywords from the novel along with Victoria,

Such as the novel's title or the male protagonist.

If the web crawler finds "Victoria" along with the novel's title and the male protagonist,

It will automatically classify this information as harmless and requiring no further screening.

However, if a piece of content contains multiple highly sensitive keywords,

It will trigger a higher-level response.

The Warriors Den's cyber team will handle it immediately.

For example, if Charlie posts on any website,

Or even just replies to a short video with the phrase "Warriors Den Victoria,"

The Warriors Den will immediately find it and locate the person who posted it.

They'll dispatch assassins or elite guards to arrest and interrogate the person offline,

Then eliminate all related individuals.

However, if the poster has the ability to conceal their identity,

The Warriors Den will be powerless to do anything about it.

However, if Charlie were to post a message online through a secure channel,

Explicitly naming Rachel Getty as a member of the Warriors Den,

All the members of Rachel Getty's family would be silenced within hours.

## Chapter 7279

Rachel was well aware of the Warriors Den's comprehensive monitoring of online keywords,

And she knew that if Charlie released the message,

Her entire family would be wiped out.

Therefore, she immediately realized that Charlie's meeting with her, and his decision to reveal her true identity only after Steve and Robert had left, meant he still had value to her.

This was the only good news amidst countless bad news.

It changed her and her family's fate from certain death to possible death, and the difference was stark.

To put it bluntly,

Betraying the Warriors Den, if well-hidden, wouldn't result in immediate death,

Or even certain death,

But once her identity is exposed, she would die.

Even if she tried to report to the Left Army Commander's Office now,

Directly telling them that someone had discovered her identity and requesting their help while also expressing her loyalty,

The Left Army Commander's Office wouldn't spare her life.

They would only kill those who knew the truth,

And the scholar who had revealed her identity.

Therefore, from this moment on,

Rachel Getty had made a decision:

Whatever Charlie wanted to do,

As long as he could temporarily conceal her identity,

She was willing to obey his orders.

Seeing her understanding, Charlie smiled slightly and said,

"It's so much easier to communicate with smart people, Miss Getty."

"I need you to tell me everything related to the Warriors Den,"

"Including your own family situation and the members of the Warriors Den you can contact."

"I need every detail."

"As long as you cooperate,"

"I won't expose your identity."

Rachel immediately nodded without hesitation and said,

"No problem, Mr. Chen."

"Whatever your questions,"

"I will answer them to the best of my ability!"

Charlie asked her, "How many scholars does your family have at this stage?"

Rachel said, "There are twenty-six in total,"

"But not all of them are Getty..."

"Some of them are from the Ti family,"

"Children of my aunt and uncle."

Charlie then asked,

"Where are they?"

"Or which families have they infiltrated?"

Rachel thought for a moment and explained,

"The younger ones are mostly still studying."

"Apart from a few college students, only five or six are currently married,"

"But they are mostly in second-tier American families."

"There haven't been any successful ones in the top families yet."

Charlie nodded and said,

"Then you should be considered a rising star in your family now, right?"

Rachel truthfully replied,

"Yes, Mr. Chen, my mother and her sisters have been trying to infiltrate..."

"In American high society, only my mother can truly be considered successful."

"The Getty family is the highest-ranking family my maternal lineage has infiltrated so far."

"If I could marry Robert, it would be history-making for our family and the entire Warriors Den."

"Before that, the strongest family that scholars infiltrated was the An family."

"A Chinese family in America."

"However, those scholars were exposed,"

"Which also marked the failure of the An family's infiltration plan."

Charlie nodded and asked her again,

"As far as you know, which family is the strongest that the Warriors Den scholars have infiltrated now?"

Rachel shook her head and said sincerely,

"I'm sorry, Mr. Chen, I don't know ."

"Each scholar family is independent."

"The Warriors Den won't let us know about other families."

"We only receive internal reports when something happens to another family."

"Like the An family, we never knew they had scholars,"

"Let alone two."

"When we received the internal report,"

"We were all shocked..."

Charlie asked her, "What did the internal report say?"

Rachel recalled, "The internal report told us that two scholars who were undercover in the An family had been exposed,"

"And that these two scholar families had been wiped out by the organization."

"They hoped we would learn from this and never expose our identities..."

Charlie said in surprise,

"They've already been wiped out?"

"Yes."

Rachel nodded, saying,

"The organization never hesitates in these matters."

"Whoever exposes their identity will have their entire family executed."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Victoria's methods are truly ruthless."

Rachel's eyes widened in shock.

She hadn't expected Charlie to not only know her identity and the Warriors Den,

But also the leader's name.

The leader's name has always been top secret.

Most members of the Warriors Den, even the middle-level members, have no idea who the leader is,

Or whether the leader is male or female.



## Chapter 7280

The leader even uses a voice changer when issuing orders,

Making it difficult to distinguish between male and female.

She happened to know the name Victoria because her maternal grandmother's younger sister had an affair with a member of the Wu family from the Left Army Governor's Mansion when she was young.

She heard the name Victoria and her story from the Wu family's bedside.

Otherwise, even if Charlie said the name Victoria,

She would be completely confused.

Charlie noticed Rachel's shock and smiled, saying,

"You don't need to be so surprised."

"Although I've never met Victoria,"

"I know she's lived for over four hundred years and is the founder and sole leader of the Warriors Den."

Rachel, still shaken, looked at Charlie and said,

"Mr. Chen, you probably know more about the Warriors Den than I do..."

Charlie waved his hand dismissively, saying,

"You don't need to be so modest."

"All I know is Victoria's background."

"I know nothing about the Left Army Governor's Office."

"I had Steve invite you here to ask you about it."

Rachel pursed her lips, embarrassed, and said,

"To be honest..."

"...I don't know much about the Left Army Commandery either."

"After all, the scholars are an organization excluded from the core circle."

"We scholars are like satellites they've scattered across the land."

"They know everything about us,"

"But we know very little about them."

Charlie asked her,

"Will the people from the Left Army Commandery have direct contact with you?"

Rachel shook her head:

"No, at least not with me."

"At most, in the event of a major or emergency,"

"The Left Army Commandery will send a deputy commander to deliver instructions."

"And these people are highly skilled and elusive."

"We don't know who they are, where they come from,"

"Or where they're going."

"A deputy commander?"

Charlie raised an eyebrow, unconsciously thinking of Ria.

Ria was a deputy commander in the Right Army Commandery,

Which should be considered mid-to-high-level management within the Commandery.

So Charlie asked Rachel,

"Have you met the man from the Governor's Office?"

Rachel truthfully replied,

"I met him once."

Charlie asked again,

"What was he there for?"

Rachel said, "That time, it was because the Left Army Governor's Office had a business related to oil."

"And the Governor's Office hoped my mother could help connect them with the Getty family."

"Business?"

Charlie was puzzled and couldn't help but say,

"The Warriors Den shouldn't be that abrupt, right?"

"They're having your mother connect them with your father's family to do business."

"Wouldn't that expose their own company?"

Rachel explained, "That case was rather special."

"The Left Army Governor's Office had a batch of crude oil from shale oil fields in America that they wanted to sell through the Getty family's channels."

"They specifically ordered that it not be sold publicly."

"The crude oil should be mixed into the Getty family's inventory."

"Sold together with the Getty family,"

"And then the Getty family would pay the taxes and give the Left Army Governor's Office cash."

"The settlement with the Military Governor's Office totaled nearly one hundred million US dollars."

Charlie frowned slightly, then relaxed, smiling at Maria,

"It seems the people in the Left Military Governor's Office also have their own selfish motives."

Maria smiled and nodded, saying,

"It looks like the oil fields under the Left Military Governor's Office concealed a portion of their production from Victoria,

And then secretly converted this concealed crude oil into cash through the Getty family's channels."

Charlie nodded, smiling, "Anyone capable of doing something like this must be someone from the Wu family,"

"Possibly even a high-ranking member of the Governor's Office."

As he spoke, Charlie murmured with some doubt,

"The Five Military Commands each control a large number of elite guard posts,"

"And they should all be large industrial and mining enterprises with extremely low labor costs."

"Logically speaking, the income of each Command should be very large,"

"Possibly hundreds of billions of US dollars a year."

"As members of the Wu family and regional governors of the Warriors Den, Victoria would not treat them unfairly."

"Why risk making such a small amount of money?"

Maria shook her head and smiled,

"Brother, think about it."

"The Left Army Command has many profitable businesses in the rich land of North America."

"Shale oil alone can bring in an extra 100 million US dollars."

"If every business is done in the same way,"

"It would be hundreds of millions of US dollars,"

"Or even billions of US dollars, in net income a year."

"These are all tax-free and can be pocketed."

"Although the Warriors Den commands a large number of loyal followers and enjoys high income,"

"The amount of funds required to maintain the operations of the various governorships and headquarters is astronomical."

"Moreover, there are countless scholar families scattered throughout the world."

"To ensure they receive the best education and access to the highest levels of society,"

"The funds the Warriors Den needs to provide are likely enormous."

"Therefore, the amount left for the Grand Governor and his family each year is probably not very high."

"Everyone has selfish motives."

"And it's normal for some to want to pocket more money."

## Chapter 7281

Maria continued, "Although the Warriors Den has a large number of assassins and high income,"

"The amount of funds needed to maintain the operation of the various governors' offices and headquarters is astronomical."

"Moreover, there are countless scholar families scattered all over the world."

"In order to enable them to receive the best education and access the highest level of society,"

"The funds that the Warriors Den needs to provide for them are probably also enormous."

"So, the amount of money left for the Grand Governor and his family each year is probably not very high."

"Everyone has selfish desires,"

"And it is normal for some people to want to get more money in their hands."

Maria's prediction about the Five Armies Commandery was accurate.

In fact, despite all being of Wu family blood,

The Five Armies Commandery, like the emperor's five sons,

Each had their own vast families and territories.

Moreover, their loyalty to the emperor was even less than that of those outside the imperial family.

In the environment of feudal imperial families, there were very few filial and sentimental sons.

The strongest competition was always between sons,

And between sons and fathers,

It was always a structure in which the son had a chance to rise to power only after the father's death.

Like the Routhchild family, Steve's feelings for his biological father were certainly less than those for the high-ranking officials under his father,

Because the high-ranking officials relied on his father for their livelihood,

While he hoped his father would die soon.

The commanders of the Five Armies Commandery and their families were essentially following the same logic.

Victoria had less than a hundred years left to live,

And every commander of the Five Armies Commandery had to consider one question:

What would happen after Victoria died?

There are two ways to solve this problem,

Which can be divided into A and B.

Option A is for Victoria to appoint a successor capable of leading the entire Warriors Den.

This situation leads to two possibilities:



The first is A1, where the commanders of the Five Military Commands remain hereditary,

And each continues to serve as their own feudal lord.

The second is A2, where the new lord,

To increase control, replaces the entire Five Military Commands.

If it's A1, all will be well.

But if it's A2,

The current commanders must either obediently relinquish their positions or fight their way out,

But the chances of winning are slim unless the Five Military Commands cooperate.

Otherwise, any mutiny by one of them could be crushed by the other four.

Besides the two possibilities below option A,

There is also option B.

Option B is that Victoria's chosen successor is incapable of leading the entire Warriors Den,

Or is not a threat to the commanders of the Five Military Commands.

This leads to two possible outcomes:

B1, a leader emerges from within the Five Military Commands to achieve unification.

B2, the Five Military Commands directly secede from the Warriors Den, declaring,

"I don't care who the leader is."

"Everything on my territory belongs to me,"

"And the leader's words are meaningless."

Of these four possibilities (A1, A2, B1, B2), A1, where everything remains unchanged,

Only has a 25% probability.

The remaining 75% is highly uncertain for all of them.

Therefore, there is a 75% chance that the future will undergo significant changes.

To cope with such changes,

The Five Military Commands are secretly pursuing their own schemes,

The simplest and most direct being internal corruption.

They are doing everything possible to accumulate enormous wealth for their families over the next hundred years,

Ensuring they can cope with whatever happens in the future.

If they were forced to relinquish the Five Military Commands,

They possessed a vast fortune enough to ensure their descendants a life of comfort.

If they were to fight a decisive battle, the more money they had,

The greater their chances of victory.

Ultimately, it all came down to the old adage:

“Dig deep tunnels, store ample grain, and delay declaring yourself king.”

The Left Military Command had many other businesses operating behind Victoria’s back.

The Left Military Command had many other businesses operating behind Victoria’s back.

Shale oil was just one of them. This gave Charlie a good opportunity.

## Chapter 7282

However, this also gave Charlie a great opportunity.

Charlie frowned and said, "The Strait of Hormuz has been unstable recently,"

"And oil prices have risen so sharply."

"If I were someone from the Left Army Governor's Office,"

"And I had stockpiled oil,"

"I would also look for an opportunity to sell it now."

"This is a good time to set up a scheme."

After saying that, he looked at Rachel and reminded her,

"I can have the Routhchild family try to manipulate the oil prices in the United States to create a short-term surge."

"If nothing unexpected happens,"

"The Left Army Governor's Office should seize this opportunity to release another batch of crude oil."

"Then, take Robert home for the next couple of days."

"Tell him you're bringing Robert home as a guest and to meet your parents."

"If the Left Army Governor's Office's clerk comes to the door,"

"Tell me immediately."

Rachel said somewhat nervously,

"Mr. Chen, if I become your mole, once the Warriors Den finds out,"

"My entire family for three generations will probably be doomed..."

Charlie looked at her and asked, "If not..."

"Do you think cooperating with me will save your three generations?"

Rachel shook her head frantically, saying,

"I...I didn't mean that..."

"I'm afraid that if you take action against the Left Army Governor's Mansion,"

"The Warriors Den's investigation will trace it back to us."

Charlie looked at her and said very seriously,

"I can get Steve Routhchild to provide you with many conveniences in the future,"

"Giving you many buffs that you could only dream of."

"This will make you a hot new star in the Warriors Den,"

"And will greatly improve your and your family's situation."

"In addition, you don't have to worry about leaks if you cooperate with me."

"I'm always cautious and won't leave any clues."

"Besides, even if I take down the entire Left Army Governor's Mansion through you,"

"Victoria won't think that you or your family leaked the secret."

Rachel suddenly paused,

Then realized that Charlie was telling the truth.

Scholar families have a very low status in the Warriors Den.

They are forever isolated from the core circle, forever just pawns.

The Left Army Commander's Office wouldn't normally have any substantial contact with him,

At most issuing orders through one-way channels.

Their current illegal contact with Rachel's family is for ulterior motives,

So they'll likely handle the situation meticulously.

This is the best possible outcome for Charlie—it's like the person he wants to kill has prepared a body bag for him,

Evaded surveillance, erased all clues,

And personally delivered themselves to their doom.

What can he say? Of course, he'll gladly accept it!

Once Rachel understood this,

She immediately realized that Charlie was not only her only way out but could also become a major asset.

If she could gain the Routhchild family's resources and approval,

Her status within the Warriors Den would rise significantly,

Benefiting her entire family.

She had previously harbored concerns about Robert,

And her reluctance to give him her body stemmed from the fear,

That if Robert took her and then didn't want to marry her,

She would be completely discarded.

Even if she could be certain that Robert genuinely loved her,

She couldn't guarantee his family's approval,

Nor could she be sure that Robert would defy their objections and marry her.

Furthermore, she couldn't be certain that if Robert went against his family's wishes and insisted on marrying her,

Would they abandon him, like the British prince who was stripped of his royal status and reduced to a commoner,

whose wife would naturally never become a princess?

To improve her own standing,

She not only needed to marry Robert but also enter his family.

Both were indispensable, making the situation extremely unpredictable.

However, with Charlie's help, this would be a piece of cake.

After all, even Steve was so respectful to Charlie.

If Charlie supported her,

Robert's parents would probably be begging her to marry into their family!



## Chapter 7283

Having grasped the situation,

Rachel immediately declared to Charlie, "Mr. Chen,"

"Rest assured, whatever your arrangements,"

"I will do my utmost without hesitation!"

Charlie nodded and smiled, saying,

"Cooperating with me will not only benefit your entire family,"

"But also grant you true freedom after the collapse of the Warriors Den."

Rachel's expression hardened.

She realized that Charlie's true purpose was to make an enemy of the entire Warriors Den.

If Charlie had said this a few minutes earlier,

She probably wouldn't have believed it,

Thinking he was a madman indulging in wishful thinking.

But at this moment,

Seeing his confident and calm expression,

Rachel immediately felt that Charlie might actually be able to accomplish this.

So, she said respectfully,

"Mr. Chen, our scholar family has been enslaved and driven by the Warriors Den for centuries.

The greatest dream of every generation is to fight for freedom for themselves and their descendants.

If you can truly grant us freedom,

We will be eternally grateful for your kindness!"

Charlie nodded and said calmly,

"Since you trust me,"

"Let's talk about something practical."

"You had dinner with the second-in-command of the Routhchild family today."

"I presume you've already reported it to your family?"

Rachel nodded and said,

"That's right, Mr. Chen."

"I called my family to report it before I left."

Charlie pressed,

"And what was their reaction?"

Rachel said truthfully,

"My family is very happy."

"They feel this is a huge step forward for the entire family."

"My mother even wants to tell the Left Army Commander's Office about it."

"Oh?"

Charlie asked with a smile,

"So, your mother has the Left Army Commander's Office's contact information."

"Right?"

"That's right."

Rachel nodded.

"If our contact person has a major emergency,"

"We can contact them through special channels."

Charlie smiled and said, "That's great."

"Today is a huge step forward for you."

"Your mother will definitely want to report this news to the Left Army Commander's Office as soon as possible."

"I suppose the Left Army Commander's Office already knows that you came to meet Steve."

"I guess they will be very concerned about the specific details of this meeting."

"And may even ask you to report the details tonight."

Rachel nodded and said,

"That should be the case."

"They have always been very concerned about the progress between Robert and me."

"I even write a love diary for them every day so that they know the specific progress between Robert and me."

"Moreover, they will give a lot of advice and orders."

Charlie smiled mysteriously and said inscrutably,

"Then, when you go back today,"

"You can tell them some of the so-called 'gossip' you heard at the dinner table."

Rachel hurriedly asked Charlie,

"Mr. Chen, what gossip?"

## Chapter 7284

Charlie smiled and said,

"You just... "

"When Steve was chatting with Robert,"

"He casually mentioned that the Routhchild family was planning to have the US President further escalate the conflict in the Strait of Hormuz,"

"Hoping to drive up oil prices by increasing the situation."

"Their main goal was to push oil prices to a new high,"

"Then sell off their holdings."

"After this surge, they planned to push for bilateral negotiations in the Strait of Hormuz,"

"At which point policies would loosen,"

"And oil prices would plummet."

"The Routhchild family planned to suspend sales during this price drop."

"And stockpile oil to prepare for the next peak."

Charlie continued,

"This would give them a sense of urgency that the market is about to peak."

"If they have oil in hand,"

"They will definitely try every means to seize this opportunity to sell."

"They will inevitably send their envoys to meet with you again."

Charlie had originally planned to have the Routhchild family manipulate oil prices,

"First driving them up,"

"And then attracting the Left Army Commander's intervention.

However, upon closer inspection,

He realized that raising prices would take time and wouldn't be as effective.

Since the goal is to lure the snake out of its hole,

It's not necessarily about actually throwing out bait.

Creating a fake bait is often faster than preparing a real one.

Moreover, everyone in business is obsessed with insider trading,

From small-time stock market investors to CEOs of listed companies,

Private equity managers and even giant conglomerates.

Receiving an accurate signal in advance can generate hundreds of millions, or even billions, of dollars in profit.

If Rachel heard the information from a Routhchild family heir,

It would be highly credible to the Left Army Commander's Office.

Furthermore, such information would create a sense of urgency,

A feeling that the market could move at any moment,

And that the opportunity would be fleeting.

If they were even slightly slow,

They would miss the chance and be forced to sell at a low price.

Crude oil is different from other commodities.

It can't be stockpiled in large quantities,

Especially since their production figures are underreported.

Therefore, they will definitely seize this opportunity to sell quickly,

The faster the better.

Perhaps if the information is given out tonight,

The other party will take action before dawn.

Rachel nodded without hesitation, saying,

"Yes, Mr. Chen, don't worry,"

"I will report to the Left Army Commander's Office as you instructed when I get back."

Maria, standing beside him, asked Charlie,

"Brother, what if the Left Army Commander's Office finds out it was false information later?"

"Will they become suspicious?"

Charlie glanced at Rachel.

Although her expression was somewhat tense,

She was clearly restraining herself.

She was probably also worried that the Left Army Commander's Office would retaliate later.

Even if she could use excuses like the Routhchild family changing their minds at the last minute to cover it up,

The fact remained: This information was inaccurate,

And the Left Army Commander's Office would definitely have a problem with him.

However, she also had her own thoughts.

She felt that she had just promised Charlie to be obedient to him,

And if she immediately showed worry or concern,

It would definitely lower Charlie's impression of her.

Charlie, reminded by Maria, was also considering this issue. His primary motivation was to use this false information to lure the Left Army Governor's Office out.



His primary motivation was to use this false information to lure the Left Army Governor's Office out.

If things proceeded as planned,

This objective would certainly be achieved.

However, Maria's words made him realize that a better ending would create a more significant long-term effect.

In other words, he needed to not only lure the snake out of its hole.

But also ensure it actually took the bait.

This would give Rachel greater influence and credibility in front of the Left Army Governor's Office,

Which would undoubtedly be beneficial in the future.

Thinking of this, Charlie smiled and said,

"It just so happens that the Routhchild family heir is here."

"This time, let's test Steve's capabilities and see if he can."

"As I request, secretly manipulate the situation in the Strait of Hormuz to raise oil prices!"

## Chapter 7285

After ordering all the dishes for the evening in the kitchen,

Steve didn't rush back to the private room.

He knew perfectly well that even someone as powerful as the second-in-command of a top-tier family couldn't even be considered a follower in front of Charlie.

Charlie couldn't possibly have anything to discuss with his cheap grand-nephew Robert.

Today's events were definitely not what they seemed.

Charlie wanted to discuss something with Robert's girlfriend.

So, he had to be sensible and not bring Robert along to disturb them.

Robert, unaware of the situation,

Saw that Steve was still unwilling to leave even after the food was ordered,

And couldn't help but ask,

"Grandpa, shouldn't we go back to the private room?"

"Not yet,"

Steve waved his hand, instructing him,

"You wait here."

"I'm going to make a phone call."

Although Robert was surprised,

He didn't dare to question him and could only nod in agreement.

Steve walked out of the kitchen,

Took out his phone and called Charlie.

He respectfully asked,

"Mr. Wade, may I bring Robert over?"

Charlie grunted and said, "Come on."

"I have something to tell you."

"But make sure Robert has something to do and doesn't rush in."

Steve replied without hesitation,

"Okay, I'll send this kid to buy me some things."

"Okay."

After hanging up respectfully,

Steve went back and called Robert out.

Robert thought he could go back to the private room,

But Steve called him out and instructed him,

"Robert, go to Chinatown and buy some roast goose."

Robert asked, bewildered,

"What's roast goose?"

Steve explained, "It's a type of Chinese cuisine."

"I was in China recently managing the family's Greater China business."

"And I got used to eating Chinese food there."

"I feel uncomfortable if I don't have it."

"Go and buy a lot."

Robert felt extremely aggrieved.

He was, after all, a member of the Routhchild family.

Steve could have easily instructed the restaurant manager to do this,

So why did he have to order him around?

Was he there to eat with him or to run errands?

However, he knew very well that Steve wasn't his biological grandfather.

He could weakly protest against his own grandfather,

But in front of him, he wouldn't dare utter a word of dissent.

So he could only nod reluctantly and say,

"Okay, Grandpa, I'll go right away."

Steve patted him on the shoulder and said with a smile,

"Go ahead."

"I'll take you to China for some experience sometime."

"To be honest, you're the only one in your family that I like."

Robert stared at Steve in disbelief.

Although Steve's words were a bit harsh,

He felt inexplicably happy and also had an inexplicable sense of mission,

Only thinking about quickly buying the roast goose for his great-grandfather.

So Robert immediately said respectfully,

"Thank you for your approval, Grandpa."

"Don't worry, I'll go to Chinatown right away!"

Steve smiled kindly,

"Go ahead, we'll be waiting for you."

"Okay!"

Robert left happily.

Steve returned to the private room and saw Charlie. After a brief pause, he smiled and said, "Mr. Chen, you wanted to see me?"

He smiled and said,

"Mr. Chen, you wanted to see me?"

Charlie nodded, gestured for him to sit down beside him,

And then asked, "By the way, Steve,"

"There's something I might need your help with."

Steve immediately replied,

"Oh, don't be so polite!"

"It's my honor to serve you!"

## Chapter 7286

Rachel was already numb to Steve's flattery. Watching Steve's complete obedience to Charlie, she understood even more clearly that as long as she cooperated with Charlie, Charlie would definitely be able to get Steve to bring huge benefits to her family.

She quietly watched Steve's complete obedience to Charlie,

And she understood even more clearly that as long as she cooperated with Charlie,

Charlie would definitely be able to get Steve to bring huge benefits to her family.

These benefits weren't money,

But rather the importance of the Warriors Den,

This would make the future life of her whole family much easier.

Charlie then said to Steve,

"I want international crude oil prices to surge in a short period of time."

"The sooner the better, ideally today!"

Steve wasn't surprised,

But respectfully asked Charlie,

"How much do you want crude oil prices to rise?"

Charlie said, "At least 10%!"

Steve breathed a sigh of relief and confidently smiled,

"Oh... that's easy."

"Recently, we've been using the situation in the Strait of Hormuz to manipulate crude oil prices."

"Causing them to fluctuate wildly."

"If we want to sell at high prices, we create tension there."

"If we want to buy at low prices, we promote peace talks."

"We sell a barrel of crude oil today."

"Buy it tomorrow."

"And sell it again the day after."

"With the leverage of the futures market,"

"After a few rounds, the capital doubles."

Charlie smiled and said,

"So blatant?"

"This is nothing."

Steve said with a chuckle.

"The President's family are all stock market gurus,"



"Aren't they?"

"Ordinary people play the stock market by analyzing and predicting market trends."

"But top players don't care about that."

"Top players create market trends."

Steve continued,

"Actually, the way the oil market works is very simple."

"We hardly participate in oil extraction and production."

"Apart from the Saudi royal family, most oil extraction is dirty and laborious work."

"And the profits are too slow."

"We mainly make money in the international futures market."

"And we don't make money from price fluctuations."

"But from creating them."

"If there are many long positions,"

"We create some situations in the Middle East to short the market."

"If there are many short positions, we create market trends to go long."

"If there are too many short positions, we fight."

"If there are too many long positions, we negotiate."

"We repeatedly blow up the positions of retail investors."

"And the money from those blown positions goes into our pockets."

"Manipulating oil prices is like controlling the volume of a TV with a remote control for us."

"You just need to tell me when it should rise and when it must fall."

Charlie nodded and smiled, saying,

"That's good."

"Please arrange it as soon as possible tonight."

"I want to see results in the shortest possible time."

"No problem,"

Steve said respectfully.

"I'll arrange it."

Charlie smiled and said,

"Okay, that's all for now."

"Call Robert back for dinner."

Steve said awkwardly,

"I just sent that kid to Chinatown to buy roast goose."

"He probably won't be back for at least an hour."

"An hour?"

Charlie smiled helplessly.

"You're using him as a go-between."

Steve laughed.

"Once I become the head of the family,"

"His whole family will have to run errands for me."

"Otherwise, I have plenty of ways to curb their income."

Charlie nodded and casually said,

"Then you and Miss Getty can wait for him here."

"My sister and I will be going now."

Steve was stunned and asked,

"Aren't you going to eat?"

Charlie shook his head and said,

"No, I'm not eating."

"Arrange a plane to take us to Miami."

The Getty family made their fortune in Miami,

And the core members and base of their businesses are all there.

Charlie deduced that once Rachel passed on the inside information,

About the impending surge in oil prices to the Left Army Governor's Office,

The Left Army Governor's Office would definitely send someone to meet with the Getty family.

What he needed to do was to wait for them there before they made any moves!

## Chapter 7287

Rachel was surprised that Charlie would leave so suddenly.

While her unfortunate boyfriend was still busy running errands for Steve in Chinatown.

Her first reaction was that Charlie was far too arrogant,

He was completely disregarding everyone.

But then she thought,

Charlie had the right to be arrogant.

He bossed Steve around,

Let alone Robert, nobody from the Routhchild family.

Steve was already used to Charlie's casualness,

And upon hearing that Charlie was leaving,

He quickly and respectfully asked,

"Won't you eat something before you go?"

"That kid Robert probably won't be back for another half hour."

"If you don't want to deal with him,"

"I'll just have the kitchen serve the food."

"You two eat first."

Charlie waved his hand and smiled,

"No, let's get together another day."

"We're going to Harvard in a few days."

"And we can get together on the East Coast then."

Steve quickly smiled and said,

"No problem."

"I'll wait for you on the East Coast."

Charlie stood up and said to Steve and Rachel,

"You can take your time later..."

"Eat slowly, Rachel."

"Remember to give me enough time."

"This meal should end when I arrive in Miami."

Rachel naturally understood Charlie's intention.

The Left Army Commander's Mansion would definitely take her eating with Steve very seriously.

As soon as she returned to her room,

They would inquire about the details immediately.

If she revealed the information about the impending surge in oil prices as Charlie requested,

They might immediately head to the Getty family.

It was possible that the clerk would arrive before Charlie even reached Miami,

And they would miss each other.

The safest way was to wait until Charlie arrived in Miami before returning.

So she immediately said respectfully,

"Mr. Chen,"

"Don't worry, I'll wait for your news."

Charlie then instructed Steve,

"Talk to Robert more."

"Preferably let him have a few drinks."

"Get him a little tipsy."

"Just don't arouse his suspicion."

Steve smiled and said,

"Don't worry,"

"I'll take care of this little thing."

Putting Charlie aside,

Steve was definitely a man of great things,

With unparalleled efficiency, awareness, and execution.

He immediately arranged a private jet for Charlie,

Which took off for Miami as quickly as possible.

Meanwhile, a vehicle was already arranged at Miami airport for Charlie to use upon landing.

He could drive directly from the hangar to leave.

All the Getty family's information was also gathered by Charlie.

While on his way to the airport with Maria.

The Getty family, as a long-established family, had once been very prestigious,

But in recent years, due to limited management skills,

They had gradually declined.

However, even a fallen giant is still a giant.

The Getty family currently has at least tens of billions of dollars in assets,

And their long-established oil industry brings them billions of dollars in profit annually.

In terms of net worth, they certainly cannot compare to the billionaires of Silicon Valley's emerging industries.

Any prominent Silicon Valley billionaire has a net worth greater than that of the entire Getty family.



However, the biggest difference between traditional industries and emerging industries is that while the former lacks room for imagination and cannot raise price-to-earnings ratios, every penny of their assets is real,

And their income is relatively stable.

It's like a flour mill owner with a net worth of ten million dollars versus a cryptocurrency tycoon with a net worth of one hundred million dollars.

The former's business is extremely resilient to risk,

While the latter might wake up tomorrow with nothing.

The Getty family happens to be the former.

Although they haven't had much of a chance to be in the limelight in recent years, and their influence has been declining,

They're still living comfortably.

## Chapter 7288

However, the leaders of the Getty family are not content with this mediocre state.

They are eagerly seeking opportunities to elevate their family's status,

And Rachel Getty has undoubtedly become their hope.

After all, she is dating a direct member of the Routhchild family.

If they were to marry,

The Routhchild connection would certainly elevate the Getty family's status.

Originally, Getty's parents held an awkward position in the Getty family,

Much like Robert's lineage in the Routhchild family,

And would soon become a collateral branch.

However, with the public announcement of Rachel and Robert's relationship,

Rachel's parents' status within the family has risen significantly,

Showing a strong trend towards becoming future heirs.

Although Rachel's mother was a scholar,

She was still human and had her own selfish motives.

She not only hoped that her scholarly lineage would prosper within the Warriors Den,

But also that her husband's lineage would grow stronger within the Getty family.

This would elevate Rachel's status,

Giving her greater influence in both areas.

If her contributions were sufficient,

Rachel's next generation might no longer need to be scholars.

Because of this hope,

When she learned that Rachel would be dining with Steve Routhchild that evening,

She immediately reported this to the Left Army Commander's Office.

And simultaneously to the Getty family.

The Left Army Commander's Office was naturally overjoyed.

The fact that one of their scholars could infiltrate the Routhchild family essentially meant that their scholars' penetration among ordinary people had reached its peak.

The Getty family was also thrilled.

Before even being officially married into the family,

She was already dining with the second-in-command of the Routhchild family!

What would happen after they were officially married?

It seemed the Getty family had a chance to take off!

At home, Getty's father, David Getty, was bursting with excitement,

Eagerly awaiting his daughter's dinner with Steve so she could tell him everything that had happened that evening.

Rachel's mother was also waiting for Rachel's message.

Usually, she would pass on information that wasn't suitable for her husband through a message.

Also waiting for news was Wu Yongzhen,

The Grand Commander of the Left Army.

When Victoria last visited America,

She had requested that he find a way to get the scholar into the Routhchild family.

At that time, although he had made some plans,

They hadn't yet yielded results.

Now, it was finally his time to shine before Victoria.

While all three parties anxiously awaited Rachel's feedback,

Charlie and Maria quietly arrived in Miami,

In the southern outskirts of America,

Aboard a Routhchild family plane.

Miami wasn't particularly prominent in America,

Far less famous than major cities like New York, Los Angeles, and Chicago,

But it was actually America's true luxury paradise.

Unlike the top billionaires in New York and Los Angeles,

Who lives in those cities to make money,

The wealthy in Miami mostly live a life of leisure.

Located in the southernmost part of the United States,

On the coast, Miami is the country's only tropical city.

Compared to other parts of the US,

It has virtually no seasons, with an average annual temperature of around 25 degrees Celsius.

It's the perfect place for the wealthy to enjoy the sea, islands, and yachting,

Making its level of luxury consumption comparable to Hermès among America's top luxury brands.

How to describe this city precisely?

Simply put, it's like Sanya in China.

This city shares striking similarities with Sanya:

Both are the only tropical coastal cities in a vast country,

Both are top choices for wealthy people to enjoy the sea,

And both are hubs for the nation's top billionaires' extravagant spending.

Therefore, their status and positioning within their respective countries are almost identical.

However, Miami's level of extravagance surpasses even that.

Moreover, this place borders South America and the Caribbean.

Enthusiastic Cuban immigrants can swim here even with swimming rings.

It's also not far from Colombia,

A major producer of illicit drugs, and drug lords use it as a base.

Therefore, its level of chaos is among the highest in the entire United States.

Contrary to popular belief,

The current headquarters of the Left Army is located here.

The reason for choosing this location is twofold:

Firstly, its opulent luxury is irresistible.

Secondly, it's a melting pot of all sorts of people.

Moreover, if you get into trouble here,

You can run anywhere in the world.

To the west is Mexico, to the east is Africa,

And to the south are places like Cuba, Colombia, and Brazil—places with exceptionally high security.

In safe countries, a fugitive might have nowhere to hide,

But in the magical South America,

Even an entire army can hide without a trace.

## Chapter 7289

Unlike the affluent areas of Beverly Hills and the Bay Area,

Miami's top billionaires mostly live on artificial islands near the coastline rather than on the mainland.

Some of these islands lack even bridges or roads for cars,

Requiring a helicopter or yacht to reach their homes.

The Getty family's mansion is located on one of Miami's most expensive islands,

Where property prices are among the highest in the US,

Far exceeding those in Manhattan, Beverly Hills, and Hawaii.

The Getty family, with their background in manufacturing, is very image-conscious.

Their mansion occupies almost a third of the island,

A multi-mansion estate located about a mile from the coastline.

A connecting mansion on the coast serves as a transit point.

Vehicles are parked there,

And to return home, one must drive to the transit point and then transfer to a helicopter or yacht.

After arriving at the coastline and understanding the layout,



Charlie planned to quietly travel alone to the Getty family's island to await the arrival of the Warriors Den's deputy.

To reach the island first, he couldn't take a yacht or helicopter.

With his strength, he could reach it in minutes by walking on water,

And even bringing Maria wouldn't be a problem.

The real trouble was how to settle Maria after they arrived.

Based on the experience he gained from Ria,

The deputy commander might not necessarily be a member of the Wu family,

But he was most likely a cultivator.

He wasn't afraid of being discovered alone,

But with Maria, the situation would become much more complicated.

Charlie's plan was to secretly monitor the Warriors Den's deputy commander if he encountered him tonight,

And then trace the clues to find the location of the Left Army Governor's Office.

If he could figure out the entire personnel structure of the Left Army Governor's Office,

That would be even better.

Therefore, before he set off, he needed to settle Maria first.

So Charlie said to Maria,

"Miss Lin, how about I have Steve arrange a safe place for you to rest for a while?"

"I'll go to the Getty family myself."

"And I'll come find you after I'm done."

Maria knew she couldn't go with Charlie,

So she smiled and nodded, saying,

"I will follow your arrangements, young master."

Charlie nodded and immediately called Steve.

As soon as the call connected, he asked Steve,

"Hey Steve, what are you doing?"

Steve quickly lowered his voice and said,

"Mr. Wade, I'm just chatting with that bastard Robert"

"And his girlfriend."

"I'm waiting for your next instructions."

Charlie hummed in agreement and said,

"Thank you for your hard work."

"There are two more things."

"One is to arrange a completely safe place for Miss Lin to stay temporarily in Miami."

"It would be best to send someone to pick her up directly from the dock."

"The other is that after you pick up Miss Lin,"

"You can let Robert and his girlfriend go back first."

Steve immediately said respectfully,

"No problem, Mr. Wade."

"We have many properties and subordinates in Miami."

"I'll arrange for someone to settle Miss Lin in properly right away!"

Ten minutes later,

A luxury yacht docked at the largest berth at the dock.

Steve called Charlie to tell him that this yacht was the one he had arranged to pick up Maria.

The Rothschild family would take Maria to their island,

Where there was a professional security team,

And her safety was absolutely guaranteed.

After Charlie saw Maria off onto the yacht,

He walked on the sea at night,

Heading straight for the Getty family's estate.

## Chapter 7290

Meanwhile, Rachel Getty and Robert drove back to Stanford.

On the way back, Robert said with a puzzled look,

"I've been thinking about it all night."

"And I still can't figure out why my great-grandfather invited me to dinner."

"Or what the Chen siblings were like tonight."

Rachel quickly reminded him,

"Didn't your great-grandfather tell you not to talk nonsense when you get back?"

"And not to discuss any details with your parents?"

Robert shook his head very seriously and said,

"What he says is what he says."

"Fundamentally, I'm closest to my parents."

"He's just my grandfather's older brother."

Rachel shook her head and said seriously,

"If you think like that, then in your lineage,"

"You'll end up like your grandfather, a mere outsider in your family."

"And the inheritance of your family line certainly won't fall to you."

Robert asked her in shock, "Why?"

Rachel said seriously,

"Because you don't know how to choose sides!"

She continued,

"Whether you can become the heir of your lineage isn't up to your parents."

"But your grandfather."

"First, your father has to win among his brothers for you to have a chance of inheriting."

"And even if your father wins, you still have to compete with your brothers."

"If there's even the slightest deviation, you're out!"

Robert's expression froze instantly.

He cautiously asked Rachel,

"Honey, what do you mean?"

Rachel said seriously... She said,

"First, you need to ensure you have unparalleled competitiveness among your brothers."

"This way, you can secure your position as your father's first heir."

"Thus maintaining a base of influence."

"No matter how much your father inherits from your grandfather, you'll get 80%."

Rachel's expression became more solemn as she spoke, enunciating each word clearly,

"Secondly, if you are capable enough,"

"You should find a way to help your father become your grandfather's first heir."

"If your father also inherits 80% from your grandfather,"

"You'll receive 64% of his assets."

"Which is the best possible outcome for you."

Rachel then changed the subject, continuing,

"But..."

"If you only qualify as your father's heir,"

"But your father doesn't,"

"He might only receive 10% of your grandfather's assets."

"Then you'd only get 8%, which is a poor outcome for you."

Rachel's tone grew increasingly cold,

Her words were sharp and unforgiving.

"And if you yourself don't become your father's first heir,"

"You'd most likely only receive 10% of his assets."

"Your father would then only receive 10% of your grandfather's assets."

"So, you can foresee that the worst-case scenario is that you'll only inherit 1% of your grandfather's assets."

Upon hearing "1%," Robert's face turned deathly pale.

He wasn't particularly business-minded.

In fact, he was more naive than most top-tier rich kids.

Young and focused on studying, dating, playing sports,

And enjoying life, he hadn't started planning for his future.

But after hearing Rachel's cold, hard numbers,

He immediately realized the enormous difference.

His future net worth could differ tenfold or even eightfold depending on his efforts.

Whether a father works hard or not,

His future net worth could differ tenfold or eightfold.

While the Rothschild family is very wealthy,

Core interests are enjoyed only by core members.



His grandfather had already lost his chance to succeed him,

So, going up another level, the same arithmetic applies.

His grandfather might be lucky to inherit a hundred billion US dollars.

If he only gets 1% of that, that's a mere billion US dollars—in Silicon Valley,

Where billionaires abound, that's hardly worthy of the Rothschild name.

However, if his father becomes his grandfather's first heir,

And he also becomes his father's first heir,

He could inherit up to 64 billion US dollars.

A full sixty-four times—that's a world of difference!

## Chapter 7291

Even now, Rachel still believed she would do everything in her power to marry Robert.

Therefore, she could not accept her future husband being a nobody in the Routhchild family.

Robert has no chance of ever breaking into the core of the Routhchild family.

His ceiling is the successor and head of his own lineage.

Now, she needs to find a way to improve Robert's chances,

And Steve Routhchild is the huge opportunity Robert must seize.

The mysterious Mr. Chen,

Whom Steve treats with such deference,

It is a huge opportunity for her and her family.

Robert has also figured this out.

He deeply realizes that his girlfriend's political acumen far surpasses his own.

With her guidance,

He can see the true nature of events more clearly.

So he quickly asks her,

"So, you mean I need to find a way to maintain a relationship with my great-grandfather?"

"Of course."

Rachel nodded and said,

"You not only need to find a way to maintain a good relationship with him,"

"But you also need to be unilaterally loyal to him."

"Remember, don't tell anyone about tonight's events."

"Not even your parents."

Robert asked in surprise,

"Not even my parents?"

Rachel immediately said seriously,

"Of course!"

"Your parents can't help you much in the future."

"But you have the opportunity to help them now."

"If you build a good relationship with your great-grandfather,"

"He will definitely provide you with tremendous assistance in the future."

"Perhaps even helping your father win the family inheritance!"

"Since that's the case,"

"Why not keep this matter to yourself for now?"

"In case it can be used as a future..."

"A game-changing trump card—you'd be your parents' savior!"

Robert wasn't stupid.

He immediately understood the core logic.

No matter where you are, it's all about status and resources.

This applies to royalty, family businesses, and even universities.

Those with resources thrive at schools like Stanford,

Attracting investment banks even before graduation,

And easily securing funding with a simple AI-generated business plan.

Those without resources, even with Stanford's prestige,

End up working for others,

With a few hundred thousand dollars a year being their ceiling.

Therefore, Robert firmly told Rachel,

"I understand, Rachel."

"Don't worry,"

"I'll do my best to leverage Grandpa's connections!"

Rachel nodded slightly.

She knew that the one who could truly help Robert wasn't Steve, but herself.

Only by cooperating well with Mr. Chen would she be valuable to him,

And only then would Steve give Robert some face.

Otherwise, given Steve's status,

Robert wouldn't even be worth his attention.

The two returned to school,

And Rachel went straight to her dorm.

When Rachel entered, her roommates' expressions turned tense yet envious.

They were all scholars,

But now there was a world of difference.

Rachel's ability to dine with Steve Routhchild meant she had connected with the very core of the Routhchild family.

For scholars who could never achieve 100% white ancestry,

This was an impossible feat.

Rachel's connection today made her the most successful among these Western-educated scholars.

## Chapter 7292

Facing her colleagues,

Rachel felt a surge of pride, not only because of her interaction with Steve Routhchild,

But more importantly, she had seized a chance to change her destiny.

Ignoring the others, she went straight to her dorm room,

Saying without turning back before entering,

"I'm going to call home."

"Don't disturb me."

The three roommates stiffened and nodded repeatedly.

Once inside,

She closed the door and took out her phone to call her mother.

Meanwhile, Rachel's mother was anxiously waiting at home in Miami.

Even before Rachel attended the banquet,

She had already reported the news to the Left Army Commander's Office.

The Left Army Commander's Office was extremely excited.

They knew Robert's standing in the Routhchild family was far inferior,

But they hadn't shown any disdain before.

After all, being a Routhchild was already a sign of high status in the Western world.

If Rachel married him,

The Left Army Commander's Office would have earned a credit with Victoria.

Moreover, with Steve Routhchild now involved,

If they could truly strengthen their relationship,

The Left Army Commander's Office would be considered to have made a significant contribution.

Therefore, the Left Army Commander's Office also wanted to know the entire process of Rachel and Steve's meeting,

Including Steve's motives for seeking out Robert and what they discussed.

Since Rachel and Robert confirmed their relationship,

Rachel's love life had been entirely handled by the think tank of the Left Army Commander's Office.

They not only analyzed all of Robert's information but also provided Rachel with direction and guidance based on every detail of their interactions.

Rachel had also developed the habit of reporting after each meeting with Robert.

She made an encrypted call to her mother.

On the other end, her mother asked with great concern,

"Rachel, what progress or discoveries have you made tonight?"

"Tell me quickly,"

"The Governor's office is waiting for my report!"

Rachel knew that this encrypted phone line was the exclusive line of the Warriors Den.

On one hand, it was indeed very difficult for outsiders to hack into or eavesdrop on it.

On the other hand, all the data on the entire line was forwarded by the Warriors Den's own servers,

And they had a clear understanding of all the call information.

Even this call was likely being monitored simultaneously by the Left Army Governor's office.

So, she took a deep breath and said excitedly,

"Mom, Steve Routhchild is meeting Robert this time."

"He intends to groom him, possibly helping him become the heir of this lineage."

"And then strengthen cooperation with the core families!"

"Really?!"

Rachel's mother immediately became excited as well.

This meant that her future son-in-law was favored by the Crown Prince and was to be developed into his own direct power.



There couldn't be a better thing than this.

She exclaimed excitedly, "That's wonderful!"

"Robert's future is limitless!"

"You must do your best to maintain your relationship!"

Rachel quickly replied,

"Mom, don't worry,"

"I definitely will!"

"Oh, by the way, Mom,"

"I overheard a rumor while they were chatting!"

Her mother immediately pressed,

"What rumor?"

"Will it benefit Her Majesty?"

Although most of the members of the Warriors Den had never seen Her Majesty,

Or even knew her name, their indoctrination from top to bottom was very effective.

Everyone spoke of serving Her Majesty,

So whether this matter would help the Warriors Den depended on whether becoming Her Majesty would be beneficial.

Rachel explained, "Steve said they plan to escalate tensions in the Strait of Hormuz to further drive up international oil prices."

"Intending to sell at the peak and make a profit."

"I think, given their size, this kind of manipulation should be quite shrewd."

"International oil prices might soon reach new highs."

"And once they sell at the peak, prices will quickly fall back."

"Her Majesty has many shale oil assets in North America."

"If she seizes this opportunity,"

"She should be able to generate more profit!"

## Chapter 7293

The Left Military Governor's Office received the news immediately.

The Left Military Governor's Office was now essentially a regional warlord,

Still largely under the control of the Warriors Den,

Its underhanded activities were increasing.

For the Left Military Governor's Office,

The concealment of energy production over the past few years had indeed brought in considerable personal wealth,

But making money is addictive.

The Left Military Governor's Grand Commander,

Youngheart Wu was driven by the thought of how much money he could make each day.

The recent surge in oil prices had made him incredibly wealthy.

He was like a stock market investor who had bought stocks that kept hitting their daily limit,

Already making a profit but still constantly hoping for the next peak.

The core members of the Left Military Governor's Office were all his relatives and cronies,

Naturally aligned with his actions.

When they learned from Rachel that the Routhchild family was about to use the Strait of Hormuz to further drive up oil prices,

They immediately saw their chance.

The crude oil market is the world's largest single commodity market.

Even slight fluctuations in crude oil prices can bring enormous wealth to some and utter ruin to others.

Therefore, when this incredibly valuable news reached Youngheart,

Beyond the excitement, he immediately began studying how to capitalize on this opportunity.

The simplest method was to suspend shale oil shipments and sell again once prices rose.

This operation had no leverage,

The amount earned was simply the percentage increase in oil prices multiplied by the total volume,

Limiting the potential profit.

Adding a little leverage, one could simultaneously suspend shipments and purchase spot orders from American oil dealers.

Because market conditions change quickly,

Once the orders were secured, there was no need for actual oil transfer and storage.

One could sell at a higher price and make another profit,

Somewhat similar to short selling.

For those with a higher risk appetite,

The funds could be invested in the futures market,

With maximum leverage going long.

This offered the highest profit margin,

Potentially tenfold returns, but also carried extremely high risks.

Even with insider information, this high-leverage strategy remained highly dangerous.

If the Routhchild family wanted to control oil price increases,

They wouldn't simply drive prices up in one straight line.

Instead, they would manipulate them like the ebb and flow of the tide,

Constantly pushing prices higher overall.

This constant fluctuation is designed to shake off those who are underweight,

Unbelted, and trying to ride the wave,

Preventing them from profiting from the artificially created price surge.

This tactic is simple: the Routhchild family has ample funds,

So they are not subject to margin calls.

They can even allow themselves to suffer floating losses exceeding 100% in the futures market,

Just like in the crude oil market, when prices were driven negative.

Ordinary people and wealthy individuals would have been wiped out in such a market,

But the Routhchild family is unfazed.

They have enough money to stabilize their positions and reap the rewards after everyone else has been liquidated.

If someone uses five times leverage,

A mere 20% drop in oil prices would be enough to liquidate their entire position.

This approach is akin to carrying an oxygen tank and dragging everyone underwater,

Only to surface leisurely after everyone else has drowned.

Therefore, if one simply knows the Routhchild family will drive up oil prices and then rashly leverages their resources to enter the futures market,

They are likely to be unable to weather the volatile market fluctuations until the storm clears.

The Routhchild family has always been a financial behemoth.

Their strategy is to prey on the large and let the small ones be.

If you want to profit alongside them in the futures market,

Your scale must be very small,

So small that it won't attract their attention.

## Chapter 7294

Otherwise, once they discover others trying to ride the wave for huge profits, They will definitely devour those who try to do so first.

Therefore, the third method becomes a dilemma:

High investment means high risk,

While low risk means insufficient scale.

After much deliberation, Youngheart decided to use the second method.

In other words, to play it safe,

One should not enter the futures market,

But instead, stockpile one's own production capacity while using small leverage to acquire more shares offline.

Once the price rises, one can liquidate all of one's own stock to quickly profit from the price difference.

In this way, even if the price fluctuates,

There is no risk of being liquidated.

So Youngheart immediately summoned his trusted confidant,

Zemer Du, the Vice Commander of the Left Army, instructed him:



"Zemer, go to the Getty family and meet with Rachel's mother."

"You need to settle a few things with her."

Zemer immediately replied respectfully,

"Grand Commander, please give your orders!"

Youngheart smiled smugly and said,

"First, have her tell her husband that our previous private shipments to them will be suspended for now."

"And will be resumed later."

"Second, have her help our other company connect us with a potential buyer to purchase a batch of spot crude oil from her husband's family."

"However, we need to make it clear that I can pay in full upfront."

"But we cannot take delivery immediately."

"We need them to store the oil for ten days."

"And I can pay some storage fees."

"I will take delivery after ten days."

The situation in the Strait of Hormuz is changing rapidly.

Talks today,

Fighting tomorrow,

Talks the day after.

Therefore, the Routhchild family will definitely achieve their goal of raising oil prices within ten days.

Youngheart understood perfectly well that although it was a war,

There was no logic of victory or defeat in this kind of war.

There was only the logic of manipulation.

A manipulator's goal was never to delist a stock.

He simply wanted the stock to become his tool.

He could make the price rise or fall at will,

Thus, designing the stock as a financial crusher,

Crushing even the largest stones into dust.

Right now, the Strait of Hormuz is the crusher controlling international oil prices.

Once this machine was running, retail investors' money would fluctuate wildly,

Eventually leaving nothing.

To crush retail investors as much as possible,

The frequency of market fluctuations would be extremely high,

So each market movement would peak in at most ten days.

Without hesitation, Zemer replied,

"Rest assured, Grand Commander."

"I will definitely convey the message."

Youngheart then reminded him,

"Oh, and one more thing."

"Tell Rachel's mother that the news Rachel brought back must not be known to the Getty family."

"Once they find out,"

"I won't have a chance to borrow some leverage."

Zemer nodded,

"Yes, Grand Commander, don't worry."

Youngheart waved his hand,

"Alright, go ahead, and come back soon."

"Yes, sir!"

Zemer finished speaking and was about to leave when Youngheart suddenly remembered something.

He stopped Zemer and said,

"By the way, where has the Second Elder been these past few days?"

## Chapter 7295

"Second Elder..."

Zemer Du frowned and said,

"A few days ago,"

"The Second Elder said he wanted to go to Mexico for a visit,"

"So I arranged for someone to send him there."

Robinson Wu breathed a sigh of relief and nodded, saying,

"That's good."

"If he were in America, it would be a bit troublesome."

"If he discovered something and reported back to the wise ruler,"

"We'd be in trouble."

With that, Robinson waved his hand and said,

"Alright, go ahead."

"Proceed according to plan."

"Yes, Grand Commander."

Zemer bowed respectfully, turned, and left.

The current headquarters of the Left Army Commander's Office is located in Miami's affluent area.

However, for ease of movement,

The Left Army Commander's Office did not set up its headquarters on the most valuable artificial island.

Instead, it built a medium-sized yacht club directly in the bay.

The club is next to the dock,

And many yachts come and go every day,

Making it relatively less likely to attract outside attention.

Moreover, there are both land and water routes to choose from.

Which increases security.

Robinson chose Miami for this rotation because of the Getty family,

A connection he saw as a scholar.

He could leverage the Getty family to sell unplanned shale oil production secretly.

To facilitate communication,

Rachel's mother registered a yacht under the name of a yacht club.

This allowed her to explain her relationship with the Left Army Governor's Office to the Getty family.

Zemer, in her cover, was presented as a member she happened to know at the yacht club.

Zemer managed several shale oil production companies,

While the Getty family was deeply involved in the oil refining industry.

A mutually beneficial arrangement.

The Getty family didn't suspect this connection.

After all, joining yacht clubs, cigar clubs, or even private island clubs for certain businessmen was a common way to build connections,

And encountering supply chain partners at yacht clubs was routine.

With the yacht club's cover and protection,

Zemer's access to the Getty family's artificial island seemed legitimate.

So he drove his mid-sized yacht directly from the yacht club's dock,

Sailed out of the dock,

And headed towards the Getty family's artificial island.

Rachel's mother was already waiting at her own dock.

She had just spoken to her husband,

Informing him that Zemer would be arriving soon.

Rachel's father valued Zemer highly because every time Zemer came to discuss cooperation,

He would attach a low-priced grey contract to the normal contract.

Zemer could provide him with a large amount of shale oil at least 20% below market price.

Although the discount might not seem like much,

The sheer volume made the price difference substantial.

Moreover, Zemer would bring him another layer of income:

Laundering this money into cash and gold of equivalent value.

American tax audits are among the strictest in the world; in America, murder and flight are much easier than tax evasion.

The Left Army Governor's Office secretly increases shale oil production by a large amount each year.

The IRS doesn't monitor their actual production capacity,

But it does monitor every penny flowing into the Left Army Governor's Office.

This annual increase of hundreds of millions of US dollars in shale oil production cannot be done through normal sales channels.

Because it must be kept secret from Victoria.

It is sold privately to the Getty family.

The Getty family first tries to launder this shale oil,

Getting it into their refineries.

They then use fabricated costs to add so-called loss-reduction equipment and technology,

To mix this batch of shale oil into their refineries for processing before selling it through normal channels.



## Chapter 7296

These processed petroleum products,

Through the Getty family's global distribution network, are laundered round after round,

Becoming heavy, anonymous, untradable cash and precious metals before being returned to Zemer.

Including money laundering costs,

At least 50% is lost in this process.

In other words, of the 100 million US dollars worth of shale oil secretly produced,

And sold by the Left Army Governor's Office,

Only about 50% ultimately returns to Robinson in cash.

Even so, it was acceptable to him.

After all, he didn't care about selling his family's land.

He only cared about getting fifty million US dollars for free.

The extent of the losses was irrelevant to him,

As the Poqing Association bore all production costs.

Because of this deep-rooted gray-area relationship,

Rachel's father valued Zemer highly,

And the two had a good personal relationship.

He would personally receive Zemer whenever he visited the Getty family.

As Zemer slowly docked his yacht at the Getty family's pier,

He was unaware that a pair of eyes were watching him intently.

Charlie had spotted him even before he reached the shore,

For no other reason than the man's cultivation level.

Zemer's cultivation was slightly higher than Ria's,

But he also looked older,

At least forty years old, so overall,

his cultivation speed wasn't faster than Ria's.

Rachel's mother, Shirley, was already waiting there.

As Zemer disembarked and walked onto the dock,

She immediately approached him respectfully and whispered,

"This subordinate is supplying you, Vice-Commander Du."

Zemer smiled slightly and said calmly,

"There's no need for such formalities."

"I'm here on the orders of the Grand Commander."

"I first need to confirm with you whether your husband knows about the information Rachel received from the Routhchild family tonight."

Shirley replied without hesitation,

"Rest assured, Vice-Commander Du,"

"My husband knows nothing about this."

"That's good."

Zemer nodded in satisfaction and said,

"Tonight, the Grand Commander wants to buy some spot oil from your husband,"

"Hoping to make a small profit using this rare inside information."

"Some details will require your cooperation."

"Is your husband home?"

Shirley nodded and said respectfully,

"Yes, Vice-Commander Du,"

"My husband is already waiting at home."

"That's good."

Zemer smiled and waved, "Let's go see him."

Hidden in the shadows, Charlie didn't follow Zemer to the Getty family.

He didn't care about the private transactions between the two sides.

What he truly cared about was this Assistant Commissioner Du.

He was like a vanguard sent by the Tiger Bee Group,

As long as he could leave a mark on him,

He would definitely find his lair.

Moreover, there was another crucial matter.

He needed to master Assistant Commissioner Zemer's facial features.

Apart from its headquarters, which was completely isolated from the world,

The other members of the Den, including the Five Military Commands and various scholars, were all living in seclusion.

Like Zemer, as an Assistant Commissioner of the Left Military Command and a confidant of the Grand Commander,

He would inevitably have frequent contact with the outside world.

Without any clues, even passing by someone from the Warriors Den face-to-face wouldn't yield any results.

But once he mastered his facial features,

Finding him would be much easier.

The Earth Network System could search for his whereabouts 24/7 worldwide.

Now that Zemer had surfaced,

Almost every step he took would be under the surveillance of his Earth Network System!

## Chapter 7297

Rachel's father, David Getty, had been waiting at home for some time.

He was delighted to see Zemer, extending his hand to shake his and saying with a smile,

"Mr. Du, what brings you here so late?"

"There's never been a precedent for this."

Zemer smiled and said,

"Our chairman has some business to discuss with Mr. Getty."

"It's about crude oil."

David smiled and said,

"No problem."

"May I ask how much shale oil Mr. Du plans to sell through us this time?"

Zemer shook his head and said seriously,

"We don't plan to sell."

"We plan to buy."

"Buying?"

David asked, puzzled.

"You're a shale oil extraction company,"

"Not a refining business."

"Why are you suddenly buying crude oil?"

Zemer didn't hide anything, smiling slightly.

"Our chairman has recently had some concerns about the situation in the Middle East,"

"Feeling that it's likely to worsen,"

"So we want to stockpile a batch of oil in advance to see what happens."

David was somewhat surprised.

He said, "Mr. Du, the situation in the Strait of Hormuz has generally eased recently."

"I've heard that a new round of peace talks is about to begin."

"And the passage has improved somewhat."

"International crude oil prices should fall soon,"

"Although not by a sharp drop,"

"But at least by 15% to 20%."

"After all, prices rose too sharply recently."

Zemer smiled and shook his head, saying,

"Everyone has their own judgment."

"Our chairman thinks the situation is more likely to become tense in the near future."

"So we're wondering if Mr. Getty could take a portion of your family's oil reserves,"

"And the crude oil that's about to arrive and sell it to us."

"We're willing to offer a 5% premium."

"If oil prices fall, we'll bear all the losses plus the 5% premium."

"If oil prices rise,"

"We'll only earn the difference between the 5% increase."

"For the Getty family, this should be a very worthwhile deal."

David nodded slightly.

The core of doing big business is hedging.

When oil prices rise, you can't put all your money into going long.

When oil prices fall, you can't put all your money into going short.

The Getty family is optimistic about the future of the Strait of Hormuz because the situation has gradually eased despite recent fluctuations.

Therefore, they expect oil prices to decline gradually.

They intend to reduce crude oil imports for the foreseeable future,



And then increase imports once prices drop.

However, the crude oil that has already arrived or is about to arrive was purchased at a high price,"

"Making it relatively unprofitable."

"If they can sell at a higher price now,"

"They can gain an extra 5% profit,"

"Which is definitely good for the Getty family.

As for whether they might miss out on a significant gain,

The Getty family doesn't care.

They are not in the business of refining crude oil,

But rather refining and processing it.

If crude oil prices rise, refined oil products and derivatives will also rise,

And ultimately, consumers will pay the price.

So, they'd rather not miss out on that 5%.

Without hesitation, David said,

"Since Mr. Du is interested in going long,"

"We can cooperate by transferring some crude oil to you."

"However, the question is, do you have sufficient storage capacity?"

"We have millions of tons of crude oil arriving at the port soon."

"If you want this crude oil, you need to be able to process it."

## Chapter 7298

Zemer smiled and said,

"Mr. Getty, we want all the crude oil that you won't need for production in the next five days,"

"As well as the crude oil that will arrive at the port by sea."

"Our chairman wants to make a short-term profit."

"If the price rises within five days, we will find a buyer directly,"

"And the transaction will be completed immediately upon the arrival of the tanker."

"If the price falls, it will be the same."

"We will accept the loss and leave the market."

"After five days, we will not occupy any additional tanker or storage space of yours."

David laughed and said,

"Then there's no problem!"

"I'll have someone compile all the information on tankers arriving in the next five days and their carrying capacity for you."

"You can see how much you need,"

"And once you've made your order,"

"We'll sign the agreement directly."

"No problem!"

Zemer nodded in satisfaction and smiled,

"Thank you, Mr. Getty!"

Zemer was full of confidence.

After all, this market dynamic was no longer just a matter of insider information.

The Routhchild family's influence in the American and international crude oil markets was almost absolute.

If other families were still predicting market trends,

The Routhchild family *was* the market.

If this information could be wrong,

Then there would be no reliable insider information in the world.

If tens or hundreds of thousands of tons of crude oil were to rise by ten percent,

After deducting the 5% given to the Getty family,

There would still be a profit of more than thirty US dollars per ton.

A million tons would easily bring in more than thirty million US dollars.

Adding to the inventory he currently controlled,

Youngheart could take away hundreds of millions of US dollars in one go.

After Zemer finalized the details with David,

He got up to say goodbye and left.

The Getty couple saw him off at the dock,

And Zemer bid them farewell before sailing back alone on his yacht.

Zemer, piloting his double-decker yacht back alone,

Was unaware that he had an extra passenger—Charlie,

Who was lurking on the lower deck.

Charlie had been pondering how to deal with Zemer.

He wanted to know more about the Left Army Governor's Mansion,

And the best way was to give Zemer a psychological suggestion.

After all, Zemer's cultivation was far inferior to his own,

Making him easy to control.

However, Charlie also had a nagging worry: the whereabouts of the other two elders of the Warriors Den were currently unknown.

If one of them was at the Left Army Governor's Mansion,

Then if the psychologically manipulated Zemer returned,

He would be exposed.

After weighing the options, Charlie decided to first control Zemer and get all the information he wanted,

Including details about the Warriors Den elders.

If the elders were in America, he would simply kill Zemer and store his body in his spatial storage,

Leaving no trace for anyone to discover.

It would be best if the elders of the Warriors Den weren't present.

That way, Zemer could become their puppet,

And if they wanted to take action against the Left Army Commander's Mansion,

Having him as their support would make things much easier.

So, while Zemer was focused on navigating the yacht,

Charlie silently walked up from the lower deck and said calmly behind Zemer,

"Stop the boat."

Upon hearing Charlie's voice,

Zemer's first instinct was extreme shock and panic.

As a cultivator trained by the Warriors Den,

His sensitivity was naturally far beyond that of ordinary people.

Moreover, as Youngheart's mouthpiece, he was extremely cautious in his comings and goings.

Subconsciously, if even he hadn't noticed someone behind him,

Then this person's strength must be far greater than his own.

Zemer panicked.

While trying to think of a solution,

He used a delaying tactic to first shut off the yacht's engine.

Then, he cautiously turned around and nervously said,

"Master, spare my life..."

Charlie didn't stop Zemer from turning around.

The moment their eyes met, Zemer's eyes widened as if he had seen a ghost,

And he murmured in shock,

"Wade... Changying?!"

"You... you aren't dead?!"

## Chapter 7299

Upon hearing Zemer mistake him for his father,

Charlie immediately realized that Zemer had not only met his father,

But might even have had some interaction with him.

He coldly questioned,

"You know my father?"

Zemer had initially thought he was seeing a ghost,

After all, it was incredibly eerie for someone to appear on his ship at night suddenly,

Right behind him.

But when Charlie suddenly mentioned his father,

He instantly understood and exclaimed,

"You...you're Changying's son?!"

"Then...then you must be Charlie?!"

"You're still alive?!"

Charlie sneered, "It seems you know quite a bit about our family."

Zemer didn't know Charlie's background.



He released his spiritual energy to investigate but couldn't detect any fluctuations.

However, he still dared not let his guard down.

After all, Charlie's ability to suddenly appear behind him was not something an ordinary person could do.

Could his strength far surpass his own?!

Amidst the tension, Zemer,

While preparing to confront Charlie at any moment,

Tried to ease the atmosphere with an awkward smile, saying,

"Your father, like your mother, was quite famous in the American Chinese world back then."

"After all, they were both shining examples of the Chinese community."

"I had some contact with your parents,"

"But we weren't close."

"After they returned to China, we completely severed ties."

Zemer wasn't lying.

He was a junior officer in the Left Army Commander-in-Chief's Office,

Which happened to be in charge of North America.

Long ago, he had been ordered to contact Changying and Margaret under a false identity.

Moreover, the order came directly from headquarters.

At that time, even Margaret, the Grand Commander of the Left Army Commander-in-Chief's Office,

Didn't know why the Emperor had ordered them to approach Changying.

Furthermore, not long after he made contact with Changying,

Changying and Margaret returned to China together.

Later, Changying and Margaret were killed,

And the Emperor ordered a global search for the missing Charlie.

He also obtained Charlie's information.

Because Charlie's maternal grandparents lived in America,

The An family was the primary suspect in Charlie's disappearance.

The Left Army Commander's Office searched extensively throughout North America but ultimately found no clues and gave up.

Therefore, although Zemer had never met Charlie,

He knew his name.

Charlie stared coldly at Zemer and questioned,

"What else do you know about my parents?"

Zemer spread his hands, shrugged, and said sincerely,

"Actually, I don't know much about your parents."

"To be honest, I felt quite saddened,"

"When I heard they were killed in China."

He then looked at Charlie and said very frankly,

"Charlie, what are you doing here?"

"This is the headquarters of the Left Army Commander of the Warriors Den."

"It's very dangerous for you here."

"Listen to me, leave here as soon as possible."

"And don't let the other members of the Warriors Den find you!"

Zemer deliberately used sincere words to try to lower Charlie's guard.

Then, taking advantage of Charlie's apparent relaxation,

He immediately attacked.

A silver hidden arrow flew out from his sleeve instantly.

Driven by spiritual energy and the array,

The arrow was extremely fast and powerful,

Heading straight for Charlie's face.

Zemer's plan was simple.

To kill Charlie with one blow.

Charlie was Victoria's long-sought target.

Eliminating him would surely bring a hefty reward.

Charlie had been on guard against Zemer for some time,

Monitoring his every move.

When Charlie sensed the fluctuations of spiritual energy within Zemer's sleeve,

He immediately prepared to react.

Zemer's cultivation was indeed far inferior,

So as soon as Zemer's sleeve arrow shot out,

Charlie instantly enveloped it completely with powerful spiritual energy.

The sleeve arrow, which had been brimming with killing intent just a moment ago, was now frozen in mid-air.

## Chapter 7300

Zemer was terrified by this scene.

He stared wide-eyed at Charlie, muttering,

"You... how did you do that?!"

"You're a cultivator too?!"

Charlie sneered,

"You think you're invincible with your petty tricks?"

With a thought, the sleeve dart, enveloped in his spiritual energy, flew directly into his hand.

Charlie played with the dart, smiling as he said to Zemer,

"I'm not only a cultivator,"

"But a cultivator whose strength far surpasses yours!"

Zemer asked in horror,

"You... you..."

"What exactly do you want?"

"I have no grudge against you,"

"And I have nothing to do with the death of your parents."

"I beg you to spare my life."

"Whatever you want me to do,"

"I will cooperate fully!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile,

"I didn't originally intend to kill you,"

"Because keeping you alive is still useful to me."

Zemer breathed a sigh of relief and quickly said,

"Don't worry, from now on I will be your inside man."

"I will report to you immediately if there is any movement in the Left Army Commandery!"

Charlie asked him,

"I ask you. Have the elders of the association come here?"

Zemer shook his head without thinking and said:

"No, the three elder dragons have disappeared."

"We don't know their whereabouts at all."

Charlie smiled and asked,

"Are you telling the truth?"

Zemer immediately said categorically:

"That is the truth."

"Absolutely true! If you tell half a lie,"

"You will be struck with lightning!"

Charlie curled his lips and said disdainfully:

"Who would believe such a childish oath?"

Zemer quickly asked:

"Then how can I swear so that you can believe it?"

Charlie shook his head: "You don't need to swear."

"I have a way to make you tell the truth."

Zemer was shocked when he saw the coldness in Charlie's eyes.

Just as he was about to speak,

Charlie directly controlled his mind with spiritual energy and said coldly:

"I'll ask you again,"

"Have the elders of the Warriors Den ever been to America?!"

Zemer immediately said respectfully:

"I have been here."

"After the second elder came,"

"He traveled in the United States for a while and went to Mexico a few days ago."

Charlie frowned.

He didn't expect that someone from the three elders would actually come to the United States.

So he asked Zemer,

"What is the Second Elder doing in Mexico?"

"Is he going back to America?"

Zemer shook his head and said,

"I'm not sure."

"The Second Elder only said he wanted to go and see what opportunities were around."

"So we arranged for a private plane to take him to Mexico."

Miami is on the easternmost side of the Gulf of Mexico,

Separated from Mexico by the entire Gulf.

The straight-line distance is nearly two thousand kilometers,

And the land distance is even greater than two thousand kilometers.

Although the sea route is only a little over a thousand kilometers,

Ships are too slow, and it would take at least a day and a night to travel that distance.



Only air travel is the fastest route.

Considering that the Left Army Governor's Office arranged the Second Elder's departure from America,

Charlie felt confident. Putting everything else aside,

If the Second Elder wanted to return to Miami,

He would definitely need the Left Army Governor's Office to arrange a plane.

In that case, he wouldn't have to worry about the Second Elder suddenly returning and thus seeing through the psychological manipulation he had done to Zemer.

So Charlie asked him,

"How many elite soldier outposts does the Left Army Commander-in-Chief's office have?"

"Five,"

Zemer replied truthfully.

"Three are in America,"

"And the other two are in Canada and Mexico."

Charlie then asked,

"Have these outposts undergone a major reshuffle?"

Zemer nodded and said, "Yes, they have."

Charlie frowned and asked,

"Is there any way to switch them all back?"